Anno xiii. Reginæ Elizabethe.

¶At the Parliament

begunne & holden at Weſtminſter the ſecond of April, in the xiii. yere of the reigne of our moſt gratious ſoueraigne Ladie Elizabeth, by the grace of God, of England, Fraunce, and Ireland Queene, defendour of the faith. &c. and there continued vntil the diſſolution of the ſame.

To the high pleaſure of almightie God, and the weale publique of this Realme, were enacted as foloweth.

Imprinted at London by Chriſtopher Barker, Printer to the Queenes Maieſtie.

Cum priuilegio ad imprimendum ſolum.

1578.

The Table.

An Acte whereby certaine offences bee made treason. Cap.i.
An acte against the bringing in, and putting in execution of Buls & other instrumentes from the Sea of Rome. Cap.ii.
An acte against fugitiues ouer ỹ sea. Cap.iii.
An acte to make the lands, tenemẽts, goods, and cattayles, of Tellers, Receauers, &c. lyable to the payment of their debtes. Cap.iiii.
An acte agaynst fraudulent deeds, gyfts, alienations. &c. Cap.v.
An acte that the constathes, and exemplifications of letters patentes, shalbe as good and auayleable, as the letters patentes themselues. Cap.vi.
An acte touching orders for Bankruptes. Cap.vii.
An acte against vsurie. Cap.viii.
An acte for the Commission of Shewers. Cap.ix.
An acte against fraudes, defeyting remedies for dilapidations. &c. Cap.x.
An acte for the mayntenaunce of the Nauigation. Cap.xi.
An act to reformme certain disorders touching Ministers of the Church. Cap.xii.
An acte for the encrease of Tyllage, &c. Cap.xiii.
An act for ỹ bringing of Bow staues into this Realme. Cap.xiiii
An acte that no Hoy or Plate shal crosse the seas. Cap.xv.
An acte for the confirmation of thattaynders of Charles Earle of Westmerlande, Thomas Earle of Northumberland, and others. Cap.xvi.
An acte to licence the Earle of Leycester to founde an Hospital. Cap.xvii.
An acte for the bringing of the Riuer of Lee, to the Northside of the Citie of London. Cap.xviii.
An acte for the making of Cappes. Cap.xix.
An acte touching leasses of benefices, and other Ecclesiasticall liuings with cure. Cap.xx.
An act ỹ Purueyours may take grayne, corne, or victuals within fiue miles of Cãbridge & Oxford in certaine cases. Cap.xxi.
An act to continue ỹ Statute for diuisiõ of Sheriffes. Cap.xxii.
An acte for pauing of a Streete without Algate. Cap.xxiii.
An act for the pauing of the Towne of Ipswiche. Cap.xxiiii.
An acte for the reuiuing and continuance of certaine Statutes. Cap.xxv.
An act for the confirmation of a Subsidie graũted by the Clergie. Cap.xxvi.
An act of a Subsidie and two fifteenes and Tenthes, graunted by the Temporaltie. Cap.xxvii.
An acte of the Queenes highnesse most gratious generall and free pardon. Cap.xxviii.

Reginæ Elizabethe

Cap. 1.

An act vvhereby certayne offences be made treaſon.

¶ The fyrſt Chapter.

FOraſmuch as it is of ſome doubted, whether the lawes and ſtatutes of this realme, remaynyng at this preſent in force, are bayleable & ſufficient ynough for the ſuretie & preſeruation of the Queenes moſte royall perſon, in whom conſiſteth al the happineſſe & comfort of the whole ſtate and ſubiects of the realme: which thing al faithful, louing, and duetiful ſubiectes ought and wil with al careful ſtudie and zeale conſider, foreſee, & prouide for. By the neglecting and paſſing ouer whereof with winking eyes, there myght happen to grow the ſubuertion and ruine of the quiet and moſt happy ſtate and preſent gouernment of this Realme (which God defend:) Therefore at the humble ſuite & petition of the Lordes & commons in this preſent Parliament aſſembled, be it enacted, declared, & eſtabliſhed, by auctority of the ſame parliamẽt, that if any perſon or perſons whatſoeuer, at any time after the laſt day of June next comming, duryng the natural lyfe of our moſt gratious Soueraigne Ladye Queene Elizabeth (whom almightie GOD preſerue and bleſſe with long and proſperous raigne ouer this Realme) ſhal within the Realme or without, compaſſe, imagine, inuent, deuiſe, or intende the death, or deſtruction, or any bodyly harme tendyng to death, deſtruction, mayme, or wounding of the royal perſon of the ſame our Soueraigne Lady Queene Elizabeth: or to depriue, or depoſe hyer of or from the ſtyle, honour, or kingly name of the imperial crowne of this Realme, or of any other Realme or Dominion to her Maieſtie belonging: or to leuie warre againſt her Maieſtie within this Realme or without, or to mooue or to ſturre any forreyners or Straungers with force to inuade this Realme, or the Realme of Irelande, or any other her Maieſties dominions, being vnder her Maieſties obeyſance, and ſuch compaſſes, imaginations, inuentions, deuiſes, or intentions, or any of them, ſhal maliciouſly, aduiſedly, & expreſſy vtter or declare by any printing, writing, cypherying, ſpeache, woordes, or ſayeinges: or if any perſon or perſons whatſoeuer, after the ſayd laſt day of June, ſhall maliciouſly, aduiſedly, and directly, publiſhe, declare, holde opinion, affirme, or ſay, by any ſpeach, expreſſe woordes, or ſayeinges, that our ſaid Soueraigne Lady Queene Elizabeth, duryng her

1.

2.

3

4

life, is not, or ought not to be Queene of this Realme of England,
and also of the Realmes of fraunce, & Ireland: or that any other
5 person or persons ought of ryght tobe king or Queene of the said
Realme of England and Ireland, or of any other her Maiesties
dominions, beyng vnder her Maiesties obeysaunce, duryng her
6 Maiesties lyfe: or shal by writing, prynting, preachyng, speache,
expresse woordes, or sayinges, malitiously, aduisedly, and directly,
publishe, set foorth, and affirme, that the Queene our sayd Soue-
raigne Lady Queene Elizabeth, is an Heritike, Schismatike,
Tirant, Infidel, or an vsurper of the crowne of the said Realmes,
or any of them: that then al and euery such said offence or offences,
shalbe taken, deemed, and declared by the auctoritie of this acte
and Parliament, to be high treason: and that aswel the principal
offendour or offendours therein, as al and euery the abbettours,
councellours, and procurers to the same offence or offences, and al
& euery aydours and comforters of the same offendour or offen-
dours, knowing the same offence or offences to be doone and com-
mitted in any place within this Realme or without, being there-
of lawfully & duely indited, conuicted, and attayned, according to
the vsual order and course of the common lawes of this Realme,
or accordyng to the acte made in the .xxvb. yeere of the raigne of
the late kyng of famous memorie king Henry the eyght, father of
our said Soueraigne Lady, entituled, An acte concerning the tri-
al of treasons committed out of the kings Maiesties dominions,
as the case shal require: shalbe deemed, declared, & adiudged tray-
tours to the Queene and the Realme, and shal suffer paynes of
death, and also forfaite vnto the Queenes Maiestie, her heires &
successours, al & singuler landes, tenementes, & hireditamentes,
goods, & cattels, as in cases of high treasō by the lawes & statutes
of this Realme at this day of right ought to be forfayted and lost.

And be it also enacted by the auctoritie aforesaid, that al and
7 euery person and persons, of what degree, conditiō, place, nation,
or estate soeuer they be, which shal after the ende of thirtie dayes
next after the last day of this present session of this Parliament, at
any tyme in the lyfe of our Soueraigne Lady Queene Eliza-
beth, in any wyse clayme, pretend, vtter, declare, affirme, or pub-
lishe them selues, or any of them, or any other then our saide So-
ueraigne Lady Elizabeth the Queenes Maiestie that now is, to
haue right or title to haue or enioy the crowne of Englande du-
ring or in the lyfe of our said Soueraigne Lady: or shal vsurpe
the same crowne, or the royal style, tytle, or dignitie of the crowne
or Realme of England, duryng or in the lyfe of our sayde Soue-
raigne Lady, or shal holde and affyrme that our said Soueraigne
Lady hath not ryght to hold and enioy the sayde crowne and
Realme,

Realme, ſtyle, tytle, or dignitie: or ſhal not after any demaunde on our ſaid Soueraigne Ladies part to be made, effectually acknowledge our ſaid Soueraigne Lady to be in right, true and lawfull Queene of this Realme: they and euery of them ſo offending, ſhalbe vtterly diſabled during theyr natural liues, only to haue or enioy the crowne or Realme of England, or the ſtyle, title, or dignitie thereof, at any time in ſucceſſion, inheritaunce, or otherwiſe, after the deceaſſe of our ſaide Soueraigne Lady, as if ſuch perſon were naturally dead: any law, cuſtome, pretence, or matter whatſoeuer to the contrary, notwithſtandyng.

AND be it further enacted, that if any perſon ſhall, durryng the Queenes Maieſties life, in any wiſe holde, affirme, or mayntayne, any right, title, intereſt, or poſſibilitie, in ſucceſſion or inheritaunce in or to the crowne of Englande, after our ſayde Soueraigne Lady the Queene, to be rightfully in, or lawfully due or belōging vnto any ſuch claimer, pretender, vſurper, vtterer, declarer, affirmer, publiſher, or not acknowledger, ſo that our ſayd Soueraigne Lady the Queene ſhal by proclamation to be publiſhed through the Realme, or els in the more part of thoſe Shires of this Realme, aſwel on the Southſide as the Northſide of Trent, and alſo in the dominion of Wales, in which Shires no warre or rebellion then ſhalbe, ſet forth, notifie, or declare, ſuch clayming, pretence, vttering, declaration, affirming, publiſching, vſurpation, or not acknowledging: then euery perſon whiche after ſuche proclamation, ſhal, during the Queenes Maieſties lyfe, maynteyne, hold, or affirme, any right in ſucceſſion, inheritaunce, or poſſibilitie in or to the crowne or Realme of England, or the rightes thereof, to be in or to any ſuch claimer, pretender, vtterer, declarer, affirmer, vſurper, publiſher, or not acknowledger, ſhalbe a high Traytour, and ſuffer & forfayt as in caſes of high treaſon is accuſtomed.

And be it further enacted, that if any perſon ſhal in any wyſe hold, and affirme, or maynteyne, that the common lawes of this Realme, not altered by Parliament, ought not to direct the right of the crowne of England, or that our ſayd Soueraigne Lady Elizabeth the Queenes Maieſtie that now is, with & by the authoritie of the Parliament of England, is not able to make lawes & ſtatutes of ſufficient force & validitie to limit & bind the crowne of this Realme, and the diſcent, limitation, inheritaunce, and gouernment thereof, or that this preſent ſtatute, or any part thereof, or any other ſtatute to be made by the authoritie of the Parliament of England, with the royal aſſent of our ſaid Soueraigne Lady the Queene, for limitting of the crowne, or any ſtatute for recogniſing the right of the ſaid crowne and Realme, to be iuſtly and lawfully in the moſt royal perſon of our ſayde Soueraigne

Lady the Queene, is not, are not, or shal not, or ought not to be for euer of good and sufficient force and validitie, to binde, limit, restrayne, and gouerne al persons, theyr rightes and titles, that in any wyse may or myght clayme any interest or possibilitie in or to the crowne of England, in possession, remainder, inheritaunce, succession, or otherwyse howsoeuer, and al other persons whatsoeuer: Euery such person so holding, affirming, or maynteyning, duryng the lyfe of the Queenes Maiestie, shalbe iudged a hygh Traytour, and suffer and forfayte as in cases of high treason is accustomed. And euery person so holding, affirming, or mayntenyning, after the decease of our said Soueraigne Lady, shal forfaite al his goods and cattayles.

S. 10. And for the auoyding of contentious and seditious spreading abrode of tytles to the succession of the crowne of this Realme, to the disturbing of the common quiet of the Realme: be it enacted by thauctoritie aforesaid, that whosoeuer shal hereafter, duryng the lyfe of our sayd Soueraigne Lady, by any booke or worke, printed or written, directly and expresly declare and affyrme, at any time, before the same be by acte of Parliament of this Realme established & affirmed, that any one particuler person whosoeuer it be, is or ought to be ỳ right heyre & successour to the Queenes Maiestie that now is, (whom God long preserue) except the same be the natural issue of her Maiesties body: or shal wilfully set vp in open place, publishe, or spread any bookes or scrowles to that effect: or shal print, bynd, or put to sale, or vtter, or cause to be printed, bound, or put to sale, or vttered, any such booke or writing wyttingly: that he or they, their abbettours and counsaylours, & euery of them, shal for the first offence suffer imprisonment of one whole yeere, & forfaite halfe his goods, wherof the one moitie to the Queenes Maiestie, the other moitie to hym or them that wyl sue for the same, by byl, accion of debt, playnte, information, or otherwyse, in any of the Queenes Maiesties courtes, wherein no essoyne or protection shalbe alowed. And if any shal eftsoones offende therein, then they, and euery of them, theyr abbettours and counsellours, shal incurre the paynes and forfaytures whiche in the statutes of prouision or premunire are appoynted and limitted.

Prouided alway, that if it shal happen hereafter any Peere of this Realme to be indited of any offence made treason by this act, he shal haue his tryal by his peeres, as in other cases of treason is accustomed.

Sauing to al and euery person and persons, bodyes politike and corporate, theyr heyres and successours, other then the saide offendours, & their heyres, claiming onely as heyre or heyres

to

to any such offendour, and suche person and persons, as clayme to any their vses, al suche ryghtes, tytles, interestes, possessions, leasses, rentes, reuertions, offices, and other profites, whiche they, or any of them shall haue at the day of the committing suche offence or offences, or at any time before, in as large and ample maner, as yf this acte had neuer ben had or made.

Prouided also, and be it further enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayde, that no person or persons shal in any wise be arraygned for any of the offences mentioned in this act, to be committed or done within any the Queenes maiesties realmes or dominions, vnlesse the offendour or offendours be thereof indited within syxe monethes next after the same offence committed: any thyng mentioned in this acte to the contrary, notwithstandyng. And that no person or persons shal in any wyse be arraigned for anye the offences mentioned in this acte, to be committed or done out of any the Queenes Maiesties realmes or dominions, vnlesse the offendour or offendours be therof indited within one yere next after the same offence committed: any thyng mentioned in this acte to the contrary, notwithstandyng.

Prouided also, and be it enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayde, that no person or persons shalbe hereafter arraigned for any of the offence or offences mentioned in this acte, vnlesse the same offence or offences be proued by the testimonie, deposition, and othe of two lawful and sufficient witnesses: which sayd witnesses, shal at the time of the arraignement of such person so offendyng, be brought foorth in person before the partie so arraigned face to face, & there shal auowe and openly declare al they can say agaynste the partie so arraigned, vnlesse the said partie arraigned shal willingly without violence confesse the same.

Prouided also, and be it enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayd, that the aydours and comforters of such of the offendours aforesayd, as shal malitiously, aduisedly, and directly publishe, set forth, and affyrme, that the Queenes hyghnesse that nowe is, is an Heritike, Scismatike, Tyraunt, Infidel, or vsurper of the crowne, as in fourme aforesayd, shal for his sayd first offence of ayding and comforting the sayd last recited offendour or offendours, knowyng the same offence or offences to be committed, incurre onely the danger & penaltie of premunire, mentioned in the statute of premunire, made in the sixtienth yeere of king Richarde the second. And that such aydours and comforters of the offendour or offendours aforesayd last recited, knowing the same offences to be committed, whiche after theyr first conuiction and attaynder therof shal eftsoones offende, shal for his or theyr second offence be adiudged high traytours, & suffer & forfaite as in cases of high treason, as is aforesaid.

Prouided

Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted by the auctho-ritie afore-sayd, that the geuing of charitable almes in money, meate, drinke, apparel, or beddyng, for the sustentation of the bodye or health of any person or persons that shall committe any the offences made treason or premunire by this acte, duryng the tyme that the same offendour shalbe in prison, shal not in any wyse be deemed or taken to be any offence: any thyng in this acte conteyned to the contrary thereof, notwithstandyng.

An acte agaynst the bryng-

ging in, and puttyng in execution of bulles, writynges, or instrumentes, and other superstitious thynges from the sea of Rome.

The.ij.Chapter.

WHere in the Parliament holden at Westminster, in the.v.yeere of the raigne of our Soueraigne Lady the Queenes maiestie that now is, by one acte & statute then and there made, entituled, An acte for the assuraunce of the Queenes Maiesties royal power, ouer all states and subiectes within her hyghnesse dominions: it is among other thinges very wel ordeyned and prouided, for the abolishing of the vsurped power & iurisdiction of the Bysshop of Rome, & of the sea of Rome, heretofore vnlawfully claimed & vsurped within this realme, & other the dominions to the Queenes Maiestie belongyng, that no person or persons, shal hold or stande with, to set forth, maynteine, defend, or extol the same vsurped power: or attribute any maner iurisdictiō, auctho-ritie, or preheminence to the same, to be had or vsed within this realme, or any the sayd dominions, vpon paine to incurre the danger, penalties, and forfaytures, ordeyned and prouided by the statute of prouision & premunire, made in the fyftenth yere of the raigne of kyng Rycharde the seconde, as by the same acte more at large it doth & may appeare. And yet neuertheles, diuers seditious and very euyll disposed people, without respect of their duetie to almyghtie GOD, or of the layth and allegiaunce which they ought to beare & haue to our said Soueraigne Lady the Queene, and without all feare or regarde had to the saide good lawe and statute, or the paines therein limitted: but mynding as it shoulde seeme

ſeeme very ſeditiouſly and vnnaturallye, not onely to bryng this Realme and the imperial crowne thereof, (beyng in very deede of it ſelfe moſt free) into the thraldome and ſubiection of that forren, vſurped, and vnlawfull iuriſdiction, preheminence, and auctho-ritie claymed by the ſayde ſea of Rome: but alſo to eſtrange and alienate the myndes and hartes of ſundrye her Maieſties ſubiectes from their duetifull obedience, and to rayſe and ſtyrre ſedition and rebellion within this Realme, to the diſturbance of the moſt happy peace thereof, haue lately procured and obteyned to them ſelues from the ſayde Byſhop of Rome, and his ſayd Sea, dyuers bulles and wrytynges: the effect whereof hath ben and is, to abſolue and reconcile all thoſe that wylbe contented to forſake their due obedience to our moſt gratious Soueraigne Lady the Queenes Maieſtie, and to yeeld and ſubiect them ſelues to the ſayde faigned, vnlawfull, and vſurped auctho-ritie: and by colour of the ſayd bulles and wrytinges, the ſaid wicked perſons very ſecretly, and moſt ſeditiouſly, in ſuch parts of this realme where the people for want of good inſtruction are moſt weake, ſimple, & ignorant, and thereby fardeſt frō the good vnderſtandyng of theyr dueties towards God and the Queenes Maieſtie, haue by theyr lewde and ſubtyl practiſes and perſwaſions, ſo farre forth wrought, that ſundry ſymple and ignoraunt perſons haue been contented to be reconciled to the ſayde vſurped auctho-ritie of the ſea of Rome, and to take abſolution at the handes of the ſayde noughtie and ſubtyll practiſers, whereby hath growen great diſobedience and boldneſſe in many, not only to withdraw and abſent them ſelues from al diuine ſeruice, nowe moſt godly ſet forth, and vſed within this realme, but alſo haue thought them ſelues diſcharged of, and from all obedience, duetie, and allegiaunce to her Maieſtie, whereby moſt wicked and vnnaturall rebellion hath enſued, and (to the further daunger of this realme) is hereafter verye lyke to be renewed, yf the vngodly and wicked attemptes in that behalfe, be not by ſeueritie of lawes in tyme reſtrayned and hyndered.

For remedie and redreſſe whereof, and to preuent the great miſcheefes and inconueniences that thereby may enſue: be it enacted by the Queenes moſte excellent Maieſtie, with the aſſent of the Lordes Spirituall and Temporall, and the Commons in this preſent Parliament aſſembled, and by auctho-ritie of the ſame: that yf any perſon or perſons, after the fyrſte day of July next commyng, ſhall vſe or put in vre in any place within this Realme, or in any the Queenes dominions, any ſuche bull, wrytyng, or inſtrument, written or printed, of abſolution, or reconciliation, at any tyme heretofore obteyned and gotten, or at any tyme hereafter to be obteyned or gotten from the ſayd Byſhop of Rome,

or

or any his ſucceſſours, or from any other perſon or perſons auctho-
rized, or claiming auctoritie by or from the ſaid Biſhop of Rome,
his predeceſſours, or ſucceſſours, or ſea of Rome: Or if any perſon
or perſons, after the ſayde firſt day of July, ſhal take vpon hym or
them by colour of any ſuche bul, writyng, inſtrument, or auctori-
tie, to abſolue or reconcile any perſon or perſons, or to graunt or
promiſe to anye perſon or perſons within this Realme, or anye o-
ther the Queenes Maieſties dominions, any ſuche abſolution or
reconciliation, by any ſpeach, preaching, teaching, writing, or any
other open deede: Or if any perſon or perſons within this realme,
or any the Queenes dominions, after the ſayde firſt day of July,
ſhal wyllyngly receyue and take any ſuche abſolution or reconcili-
ation: Or els if any perſon or perſons haue obteyned or gotten
ſince the laſt day of the Parliament holden in the firſt yeere of the
Queenes Maieſties raigne, or after the ſayd firſt day of July, ſhal
obtayne or get from the ſayde Biſhop of Rome, or any his ſucceſ-
ſours or ſea of Rome, any maner of bull, wryting, or inſtrument,
written, or printed, contayning any thing, matter, or cauſe what-
ſoeuer: or ſhal publiſhe, or by any wayes or meanes put in vre any
ſuch bul, writing, or inſtrument: That then al and euery ſuch acte
and actes, offence and offences, ſhalbe deemed and adiudged by the
auctoritie of this acte to be hygh treaſon, and the offendour and
offendours therein, the procurers, abbettours, and counſellours
to the facte and committing of the ſayde offence or offences, ſhalbe
deemed and adiudged hygh traytours to the Queene & the realme:
and beyng thereof lawfully indicted and attaynted, accordyng to
the courſe of the lawes of this Realme, ſhal ſuffer paynes of death,
and alſo looſe and forfayte al theyr landes, tenementes, hereditа-
mentes, goodes, and cattelles, as in caſes of hygh treaſon by the
lawes of this Realme ought to be loſt and forfayted.

And be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforeſayde, that all
and euery aydours, comforters, or maynteyners of any the ſayd
offendour or offendours, after the committing of any the ſayd acts
or offences, to the intent to ſet foorth, vpholde, or alowe the doyng
or execution of the ſayd vſurped power, iuriſdiction, or auctoritie,
touchyng or concernyng the premiſſes, or any part thereof, ſhall in-
curre the paines and penalties conteyned in the ſtatute of præmu-
nire, made in the ſyxteenth yeere of the raigne of Kyng Richarde
the ſeconde.

Prouided alwayes, and be it further enacted by thauctoritie
aforeſayde, that yf any perſon or perſons to whom any ſuche abſo-
lution, reconciliation, bul, wryting, or inſtrument, as is aforeſaid,
ſhal after the ſayde firſt day of July, be offered, moued, or perſwa-
ded to be vſed, put in vre, or executed, ſhall conceale the ſame offer,
motion,

motion, or perſwaſion, and not diſcloſe and ſignifie the ſame by writing, or otherwiſe, within ſixe weekes then next following, to ſome of the Queenes Maieſties priuie Counſell, or els to the preſident or vicepreſident of the Queenes Maieſties counſell eſtabliſhed in the North partes, or in the marches of Wales, for the time being: that then the ſame perſon or perſons ſo concealing, and not diſcloſing, or not ſignifying the ſayde offer, motion, or perſwaſion, ſhall incurre the loſſe, daunger, penaltie, and forfayture of miſpriſion of high treaſon. And that no perſon or perſons ſhall at any time hereafter be impeached, moleſted, or troubled, in or for miſpriſion of treaſon, for any offence or offences made treaſon by this acte, other then ſuch as by this acte are before declared to be in caſe of miſpriſion of high treaſon.

AND be it further enacted by the auctheritie aforeſaid, that yf any perſon or perſons ſhall at any time after the ſayde firſt daye of July, bring into this Realme of England, or any the dominions of the ſame, any token or tokens, thing or thinges, called or named by the name of an Agnus dei, or any croſſes, pictures, beades, or ſuch like vayne and ſuperſtitious things, from the Byſhoppe or Sea of Rome, or from any perſon or perſons auctheriſed, or clayming auctheritie by or from the ſayd Byſhop or Sea of Rome, to conſecrate or halowe the ſame (which ſayd Agnus dei, is vſed to bee ſpecially halowed and conſecrated, as it is termed, by the ſayd Byſhop in his owne perſon, and the ſayd croſſes, pictures, beades, and ſuch like ſuperſtitious thinges, benne alſo halowed eyther by the ſame Biſhop, or by others, hauing power, or pretending to haue power for the ſame, by or from him or his ſayd ſea, and diuerſe pardons, immunities, and exemptions graunted by the auctheritie of the ſaid ſea, to ſuch as ſhall receaue and vſe the ſame:) and that yf the ſame perſon or perſons ſo bringing in, as is aforeſaide, ſuche Agnus dei, and other like things as bene before ſpecyfyed, ſhall deliuer, or cauſe, or offer to be deliuered the ſame or any of them, to any ſubiect of this Realme, or of any the dominions of the ſame, to bee worne or vſed in any wiſe: that then aſwel the ſame perſon and perſons ſoo doing, as alſo al & euery other perſon or perſons which ſhal receiue and take the ſame, to the intēt to vſe or weare the ſame, beyng thereof lawfully conuicted and attainted by the order of the common lawes of this Realme, ſhall incurre into the daungers, penalties, paynes, and forfaytures, ordeined and prouided by the ſtatute of premunire and prouiſion, made in the ſixtienth yeere of the raigne of King Richard the ſecond.

Prouided neuertheles, and be it further enacted by the auctheritie aforeſaide, that yf any perſon or perſons to whome any ſuch Agnus dei, or other the thynges aforeſaide, ſhalbe tendred and offe-

red

red to be deliuered, shall apprehende the partie so offering the same, and bring him to the next Justice of peace of that Shyre where such tender shalbe made, yf he shalbe of power and able so to doe, or for lacke of such habilitie, shall within the space of three dayes next after such offer made as is aforesaid, disclose the name and names of such person or persons as so shall make the same offer, and the dwelling place, or place of resorte of the same person or persons, (which he shall indeuour him selfe to knowe by all the wayes and meanes he can) to the Ordinarie of that diocesse, or to any Justice of peace of that Shyre, where such person or persons, to whom such offer shall be made as is aforesaide, shalbe resiaunt: and also yf such person or persons to whome such offer shalbe made, shal happen to receiue any such Agnus dei, or other thing aboue remembred, and shal within the space of one day next after such receypt, deliuer the same to any Justice of peace within the same Shyre where the partie so receiuing shall be then resiaunt, or shall happen to be: that then euery such person or persons dooing any the actes or thinges in this prouiso aboue mentioned, in fourme aboue declared, shall not by force of this statute, incurre any danger or penaltie appointed by this statute, or any other paine or penaltie: this acte or any thing therein conteyned to the contrary in anye wise, notwithstanding.

And be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that all and euery person and persons, which at any time since the begynning of the first yere of the Queenes Maiesties raigne that nowe is, haue brought, or caused to be brought into this realme, any such bulles, writinges, or instruments of reconciliation, onely as are aboue mentioned, and nowe haue any of the same bulles, writings, or instruments in his or their handes or custodie, and shall and doo within the space of three moneths next after the ende of anye session or dissolution of this present Parliament, bring and deliuer all such bulles, writinges, and instrumentes, which they or anye of them nowe haue in his or their custodie, to the Byshoppe of the diocesse where such absolution hath bene giuen and receyued, to the intent that the same bulles, writinges, or instrumentes may bee cancelled and defaced: and shall openly and publikely before such Byshop confesse and acknowledge his or their offence therein, and humbly desyre to be receyued, restored, and admitted to the Church of England, shall stande and be clearely pardoned and discharged of all and euery offence and offences done or committed in any matter or cause concerning any of the sayde bulles, writinges, or instrumentes, for or touching such absolution or reconciliation onelye. And that all and euery person and persons, which haue receyued or taken any absolution from the sayde Byshoppe of Rome, or his

this sayde sea of Rome, of any reconciliation vnto the sayd Bishop of Rome, or to the sayde sea of Rome, sythens the sayde syxt yeere of the raigne of our said Soueraigne Lady the Queene, and shal within the said space of three monethes next after any Session or dissolution of this present Parliament, come before the Bishop of the diocesse of such place where suche absolution or reconciliation was had or made, and shal publiquely and openly before the same Bishop confesse and acknowledge his or their offence therein, and humbly desyre to be receyued, restored, & admitted to the Church of Englande, shal lyke wyse stande and be clearely pardoned and discharged of al and euery offence and offences, done or committed in any matter or cause concernyng the sayd bulles, wrytynges, or instrumentes, for, or touchyng only receyuing of such absolution or reconciliation, and for and concernyng all absolution or reconciliation had or receyued by colour of any of the sayd bulles, wrytinges, or instrumentes only.

Prouided also, & be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesayde, that if any iustice of peace, to whom any matter or offence, before mentioned, shalbe vttered, shewed, or declared, as is aforesayd, do not within the space of fourteene dayes next after it shal be to him shewed or vttered, signifie or declare the same to some one of the Queenes Maiesties priuie Counsel: that then the same Justice of peace shal incurre the daunger, payne, & forfayture prouided by the sayde statute made in the sayde sixteenth yere of kyng Richarde the seconde.

Prouided also, and be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesayd, that if any noble man, being a peere of this Realme, shal at any tyme hereafter happen to be indicted for any the offence or offences aforesayd: that then euery such noble man & peere of this Realme, shal haue his trial by his peeres, as in cases of high treason and misprision of treason, hath heretofore ben accustomed or vsed.

Sauing to al and euery person and persons, bodyes polityke and corporate, their heyres and successours, & the heyres and successours of euery of them, other then the said offendours and their heyres, clayming only as heire or heires to any suche offendours, and such person and persons as clayme to any their vses, al such rightes, titles, interestes, possessions, leasses, rentes, reuertions, remainders, offices, fees, and al other profites, commodities, and hereditamentes, as they or any of them shal haue at the day of the committing of such offence or offences, or any tyme before, in as large and ample maner to al intentes & purposes, as if this acte had neuer ben had, or made: any thyng herein conteyned to the contrary thereof, notwithstanding.

Chap. 3.

Anno xiii.

An act against fugitiues ouer the Seas.

The. iii. Chapter.

FOrasmuch as the duetie of euery subiect consisteth chiefely in redinesse at al tymes to attend to the seruice of his Prince and Soueraigne gouernour, & of his countrey, when he shalbe thereunto cõmaunded, either within the Realme or without, both with his bodyly seruice, and assistaunce with his goods and landes according to his callyng: And all be it by diuers lawes & statutes of this Realme, none ought to depart the same without special licence of the Prince, except such as in the statutes be specially excepted, and those yet only at certaine places appointed: yet neuertheles diuers & sundry persons, contrary to the duetie of good and lawful subiectes, as though they were soueraigne rulers them selues, and not vnder rule and commaundement, casting away most wilfully and obstinatly the seruice, duetie, obedience, and defence of their Prince and Countrey, do secretly in great numbers without licence of the Queene, our & their natural Soueraigne Lady, depart this Realme of Englande, and other the dominions belonging to the same, into forraigne partes & dominions of other Princes, vnder whose obeysaunce and protection they submit them selues, and become their subiectes, and there do not only vnnaturally discouer the secretes of this Realme their native Countrey as much as in them lieth, but also do conuey with them great summes of money, being naturally a part of the common treasure of the Realme, spendyng the same to the profite and commoditie of straungers, and in sundry places to the relefe of Rebelles, Fugitiues, & Traytours: and not so satisfied, doo further practise in those forraygne partes dyuers trayterous, rebellious, seditious, and slaunderous thinges, aswel by writing as other wyse, to the great daunger and peryl of the Queene our most gratious Soueraigne Lady, and the state of this whole Realme of Englande, and the dominions belongyng to the same. And to the ende the better to bryng to passe, and to mayntayne their sayde most vnnatural attemptes, and diuilishe deuises, after they haue determined so to passe out of this Realme, do by fraude, collusion, and couine, (thynges detested and abhorred by al good lawes) make dyuers secrete estates, gyftes, and conueyaunces, aswel of their landes, tenementes, and hereditamentes, as of their goods and cattels, moueable and immoueable:

moueable: which sayd gyftes, estates, and conueyaunces, nether-theless ben by the secrete intent of the parties, to the proper vses, and at the free disposition of the said persons, although by a faigned countenaunce, shewe, and visage, conteyned by woordes and sentences in the same fraudulent giftes & conueyaunces, it may appeare that the same are made either to the only vses, profite, & free disposition of suche person and persons to whom they are so made and conueyed, or to other good & lawful dispositions, which in deede are not moste commonly true, nor so intended by the parties: and so the profites and commodities arising and comming of such landes, tenementes, goodes, and cattayles, ben put in banche & exchange, and as it were vnnaturally stollen and conueyed out of the Realme, to and for the maintenaunce, expences, & finding of such disobedient, trayterous, & rebellious fugitiues in forreine partes, and thereby also to the impouerishing and defrauding of the Realme of the natural ayde whiche it should haue thereby, yf it were here preserued and expended.

For remedie whereof, be it enacted, established, and ordeined by the Queene our Soueraigne Lady, and the Lordes spirituall and temporal, & the commons in this present Parliament assembled, & by the auctoritie of the same: that all and euery person and persons, of what estate, degree, or condition they be, being the naturall borne subiectes of or in this Realme of England, or other dominions, being vnder the obeisance of the Queene, her heyres, or successoures, or being free Denizens of this Realme, the which at any time sithence the fyrst day of the raigne of our saide Soueraigne Lady the Queene, (whom almyghtie God long preserue) hath passed, or hereafter during her Maiesties lyfe, shal passe out of this Realme of England, or of Ireland, or any other the dominions of the same, at any place whatsoeuer, into any the Realmes, Dominions, or Countreys, of any forraigne Prince, Potentate, or Gouernour, by what so euer name or names they be called or knowen, without the special licence of our said Soueraigne Lady by writting, vnder the great Seale of England, priuie Seale, or priuie Signet: that then euery such person or persons whiche hath departed, or hereafter shal so departe out of this Realme, or the Realme of Irelande, or any the dominions of the same, without such licence, as is aforesayd, & shal not returne into the same Realme of Englande, and there yeelde and render his or their bodyes to the custodye and warde of the Sheriffe of the Countie where such person or persons shal so arryue, or to some of the moste honorable priuie counsel of our sayd Soueraigne Lady, within the space of fiue monethes next after proclamation made by our said Soueraigne Lady the Queene vnder the great Seale of

England, for the returne and yeeldyng of the body of such person or persons so as is aforesaid departing without licence, shall forfaite & lose to our said Soueraigne Lady the Queene, the whole profites of al their manours, landes, tenementes, & hereditamentes, during their liues, whereof they were seased of any estate of free hold, or inheritaunce, in their owne right, or in the right of their wiues: And also shal forfayte vnto the same our Soueraigne Lady the Queene, her heyres, & successours for euer, al their goodes & cattels whatsoeuer. And that al & euery the benefices, prebendes, and other ecclesiastical promotions and dignities whatsoeuer, of euery Spiritual and Ecclesiastical person so offendyng in departing the Realme, as is aforesaid, & not returning & yeelding their bodyes in fourme aboue limited, shalbe vtterly voyd to al intentes and purposes, as though the Incumbent were dead: and that the Patrone and Donor of euery such benefice, prebende, spiritual promotion, and dignitie, shal and may lawfully present to the same, or geue the same, in such manner and fourme, as yf the said Incumbent were dead.

And be it further enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayde, that all and euery person or persons, being naturally borne subiectes, as is aforesaid, and also al and euery Denizen or Denizens, which at any time sithens the said first day of the raigne of our said Soueraigne Lady the Queene, haue departed, or hereafter during her Maiesties syte shal depart out of this Realme, or the Realme of Ireland, or any the dominions of the same, by lycence of our said Soueraigne Lady, vnder any the Seales aforesayde, into any forraigne Realmes, Countreys, or Dominions, being not vnder the obeysaunce of her highnesse, and shal not returne into this Realme, and there yeelde his or their body, as is aboue declared, within the space of sixe monethes, next after the expiryng of the time appoynted by or in such licence for his abode in such forraigne Realmes, Dominions, & Countreys, yf their licence shall expyre hereafter, but yf their licence be expired alredy, then within eyght monethes after the ende of this session of Parliament, yf he or they shalbe at their owne libertie, and not restrayned or compelled agaynst theyr wyl, not to depart out of, or from suche forraigne Realme, Dominion, or Countrey, or not further licenced, as is afore sayd, for a further tearme: that then al and euery suche person and persons, shal forfayte and lose to our sayd Soueraigne Lady the Queene, duryng their liues, the whole profites of al the manours, landes, tenementes, and hereditamentes, whereof they shalbe seased of any estate of freeholde, or inheritaunce, in their owne ryght, or in the rygnt of theyr wyfe, or wyues, and also al their goodes and catteles whatsoeuer: and

that

that the benefice, prebende, and other ecclesiastical promotions and dignities whatsoeuer, of euery spiritual and ecclesiastical person so offending, shalbe vtterly voyd to all intentes and purposes, as though the Incumbent were dead: and that the Patrones and Donors of euery such benefice, prebend, spiritual promotion, and dignitie, shal and may lawfully present to the same, or geue the same, as if the Incumbent were dead.

And forasmuche as dyuers of the said persons, after they haue determined to passe out of this Realme, or the Realme of Ireland, or the dominions of any of the same, without licence: or hauyng licence, determine not to returne into the same, according to their licence, do most commonly by couin and fraude, make, cause, or suffer to be made and had, recoueries, estates, grauntes, leasses, and other conueyaunces of their manours, landes, tenementes, and hereditamentes: and also doo by couine and fraude make gyftes and grauntes, and other deuises of theyr goods and cattels, to the intent and vpon priuie confidence that the profites of the same may be imployed and bestowed in suche fourme, and to such secrete purposes and vses, as they do, or shal limit and appoynt, and be agreed vpon: Be it therefore further enacted and ordeyned by the aucthoritie aforesayde, that all and euery suche estates, grauntes, leasses, gyftes, deuices, and conueyaunces whatsoeuer, and euery of them, being found by office to be made and had by fraud or couine, as is aforesayde, shalbe as touchyng suche interest, as by this act is appoynted; to our Soueraigne Lady the Queenes hyghnesse nowe beyng, her heyres, and successours, as is aforesayd, & as agaynst the same our Soueraigne Lady the Queene, for, and concerning the same interest, vtterly voyd, and of none effect or validitie in the lawe, and that our sayd Soueraigne Lady the Queene, shal haue and inioy the same so couenously conueyed, as yf the partie so offendyng, were thereof actually seased or possessed: suche recoueries, estates, leasses, grauntes, or conueyaunces, suffered, had, or made, or any lawe, statute, vsage, custome, or other thyng to the contrarye, notwithstandyng.

And be it further enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayde, that the Lorde Chauncelour of Englande, or the keeper of the great Seale for the tyme beyng, shal haue ful power and aucthoritie, duryng the Queenes Maiesties lyfe, by vertue of this acte, without other warraunt, to make and awarde out, vnder the greate Seale of Englande, Commissions from time to time, to such person and persons, as by the wysedome and discretion of the same Lord Chauncelour, or keeper of the great Seale shalbe named & appointed, to enquire by the othes of twelue lawful men at the

Chap.3.

leaſt, what perſon or perſons haue departed out of this Realme, or other the dominions of the ſame without licence, or by licence, and not returned into the ſame, and yeelded theyr bodyes in ſuch maner and fourme, as is aboue declared, and what manours, landes, tenementes, hereditamentes, goods, and cattelles, they or any of them were ſeaſed or poſſeſſed of, at any tyme within the ſpace of two yeeres next before theyr ſayde departyng, or after, and what eſtates and conueyaunces they or any of them haue made, and when, and whether the ſame were made vpon couin, as is aboue expreſſed, and what perſon and perſons ben the Terretenantes of the ſame manours, landes, tenementes, and hereditamentes, or occupiers, and poſſeſſours, or takers, or receauers of the profites of the ſame, and of the ſayde goodes and cattelles, and by what title they holde and poſſeſſe the ſame, and to whoſe or what vſe or vſes, and of the yerely rentes and values thereof. The which inquiſition thereupon taken, ſhalbe made in wryting indented, betweene ſuche of the Commiſſioners as ſhal execute the ſame, interchangeably ſealed with theyr ſeales, and the ſeales of the Jurours, by whom the ſame inquiſition ſhalbe founde: and that the ſame part ſo ſealed by the Jurours, ſhalbe deliuered vnto the ſayde Commiſſioners, and the other part thereof ſealed by the Commiſſioners, ſhalbe deliuered and remayne with the foreman of the Jurie, by whom the ſame inquiſition ſhalbe founde: and that the Commiſſioners within the ſpace of two monethes next after ſuch inquiſition found and ſealed, ſhal certifie & deliuer the ſame commiſſion, with the counterpane of the ſame, ſealed by the Jurours, as is aforeſayde, into the court of the Exchequer of our ſayde Soueraigne Lady the Queene, there to remayne of recorde.

And be it further enacted by the aucthoritie aforeſayde, that all and euery the ſaid matters and thinges being truely found vpon any the ſayd Commiſſions by inquiſition, as is aforeſayde, ſhalbe good and auayleable in the lawe, to al intentes and purpoſes, vntyl the ſame ſhalbe vndone by lawful trauerſe, whiche the partie greeued ſhal haue at his wil, and pleaſure. And that the Barons of the ſaid Exchequer ſhal & may therupon from time to time take ſuch order for the true anſwering of ꝑ rentes, reuenues, iſſues, & profites of the ſaid manours, landes, tenementes, hereditaments, goods and cattelles, to the vſe of our ſayd Soueraigne Lady the Queene, as vnto them and the ſayd court of the Exchequer ſhall ſeeme moſt expedient.

And be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforeſayde, that yf any perſon or perſons to whom any eſtate, graunt, leaſſe, or other conueyaunce, is or hereafter ſhalbe made or had, by any ſuche perſon

ſon or perſons, whiche hath departed, or hereafter ſhall, is fourme aforeſayde, depart into any forayne Realme, Countrey, or Dominion, by, or without licence, as is aforeſayde, of any theyr manours, landes, tenementes, hereditamentes, goodes or cattelles, do not within the ſpace of three monethes next after proclamatiõ made in the name of our ſayde Soueraigne Ladye the Queene, vnder the great Seale of Englande, within any Countrey where the ſame manours, landes, tenementes, and hereditamentes ſhal lye, truely declare vppon their othes, eyther before the ſayde Commiſſioners, or before the Barons of the Exchequer, or ſome of them, to what vſe and intent ſuche eſtates, grauntes, and conueyaunces were made, accordyng vnto the verye trueth, without any concealement or colour: that then euery ſuch perſon and perſons to whom ſuche eſtate or conueyaunce is or ſhalbe made, ſhal forfayte and looſe vnto our ſayde Soueraigne Ladye, the ſumme of twentie poundes of lawfull money of Englande, and ſhall alſo ſuffer impriſonment, duryng the pleaſure of the ſame our Soueraigne Ladye. And further, that the ſayde Commiſſioners, and ſo many of them as ſhal take vppon them the execution of the ſayde Commiſſion, and alſo the Barons of the Exchequer, after the returne and certificat of the ſame Commiſſion before them, ſhall haue full power and auctoritie by vertue of this acte, by all ſuche meanes and wayes as to them ſhall ſeeme moſte expedient, to ſende for all and euery ſuche perſon and perſons, as ſhall haue any eſtate, intereſt, poſſeſſion, occupation, or medlyng with the ſayde manours, landes, tenementes, goodes, or cattelles, or any other, and them and euerye of them to examine vppon theyr corporal othes, to open and declare playnely and truely, to what, and whoſe vſe, profyte, and commoditie they haue or holde the ſame manours, landes, tenementes, goodes, and cattelles, and howe, and to what, and whoſe vſe the rentes, reuenues, iſſues, and profites of the ſame, ben and hath ben conuerted, and imployed, and howe long tyme: and to vſe all ſuch other wayes, meanes, and circumſtaunces for the knowledge of the trueth in the premiſes, as to them ſhall ſeeme meete and conuenient. And yf any perſon or perſons, beyng ſent for to be examined, as is aforeſayde, ſhall not appeare at the day and place to them appoynted, and haſtyng no lawful excuſe for the contrary: or after appearaunce, ſhall depart without licence of ſuche as ſhall haue power to examine them, as is aforeſayde: or ſhall refuſe to aunſweare to ſuche interrogatories as ſhall be miniſtred vnto them touchyng the premiſes, and the circumſtaunces and dependaunces of the ſame: that then euery perſon and perſons aforeſayde ſo offendyng, ſhall paye and looſe vnto the Queene our Soueraigne Ladye,

ſuch

ſuche fine and fines for the ſayde contempt, as ſhalbe aſſeſſed by ſuche as before whom the ſayde examinations ſhould be made, as is aforeſayd, for the knowledge of the trueth in the premiſſes. Sauyng to euery perſon and perſons, bodyes politike and corporate, theyr heyres, and ſucceſſours, other then the ſayde perſon and perſons ſo departyng by licence, or without licence, as is aforeſayde, and other then ſuch perſon and perſons to whom any of the ſayd aſſuraunces, conueyaunces, or deuices, be or ſhalbe made, as is aforeſayde, and other then all and euery ſuche perſon and perſons which haue or ſhal haue or clayme any thing, of, in, or to any ſuch manours, lands, tenementes, goods, and cattels, by or from any perſon or perſons, to whom any ſuch aſſuraunce, deuice, or conueyaunce ſhalbe made, as is aforeſayde: all ſuche ryghtes, tytles, intereſtes, poſſeſſions, leaſſes, rentes, reuertions, remaynders, ſeruices, offices, and other profits and commodities, which they or any of them without fraude or couin ſhal haue in the ſame before ſuch the departing of any ſuch perſon or perſons, & not returning, as is aforeſayd, in as large and ample maner and fourme as yf this act had neuer ben had or made.

Prouided alwayes, that this acte or any thyng therein conteyned, ſhall not in any wyſe extende to any knowen merchaunt of this realme of Englande, or of the realme of Irelande, or any the dominions of the ſame, or to any of their knowen ſeruauntes, apprentices, or factours, or to any knowen maiſters of Shippes, Mariners, Saylers, or Gunners, of any ſhyp, for and concerning his or their departyng out of the ſame without licence into anye forrayne Realme, Countrey, or Dominion, for his or theyr onely trade of merchaundize: ſo that ſuch merchaunt, or merchauntes, ſeruauntes, apprentices, factours, maiſters of Shippes, or mariners, ſhal not attempt or do, nor ſhal haue attempted or done any act or thyng whatſoeuer contrary to the duetie of his allegiance, or to the preiudice or peryll of our ſayde Soueraigne Ladye the Queene, or the ſtate of this realme of Englande or Irelande, or any the Dominions of the ſame, and ſhall returne into this Realme, and there yeeld his body vppon proclamation for his returne, as is aforeſayde: this act or any thyng therein conteyned to the contrary, notwithſtandyng.

Prouided alſo, that yf any perſon by reaſon of his blynd zeale and conſcience only, depart beyonde the ſeas without lycence, as aforeſayde: or hauyng licence, dooth for the ſame cauſe onely tary there, after the time appointed by proclamation be expired, and do not in the tyme he is beyond the ſeas, or did not before he departed out of Englande, conſpire, compaſſe, or imagine, & by woord, wryting, or any other open act declare any euyl mynd to the Queenes Maieſtie,

Maieſtie, or her eſtate, or quiet gouernement of her Maieſties Realme: that then and in ſuch caſe, the Lord Chauncelour, or the Lorde keeper, vpon petition to be made, ſhal by aucthoritie of this act, without any other warrant, limit and appoynt for the maynteuaunce and education of his deſolate wyfe and chyldren, or any of them, and allot vnto them one reaſonable portion of the reuenues of the landes of ſuche fugitiue perſon, not vnder the fourth part, nor aboue a thyrd part of the value of ſuch landes as by this acte ſhalbe forfayted to her Maieſtie, to be taken of them duryng the naturall lyfe and abſence of the ſayde fugitiue perſon, ſo that the ſayde perſon before his departure ſhall not haue made otherwyſe ſufficient conueyaunce and prouiſon for them, by the reaſonable iudgement of the ſayd Lord Chauncelour, or the Lorde keeper of the great Seale.

Prouided alſo, that yf any perſon offendyng contrary to this ſtatute aboueſayde, ſhal at any time after that by this acte he hath forfayted the profites of his manours, lands, tenementes, or hereditamentes, as is aforeſayd, repent him of his offence and vndeutifull doyng, wyl acknowledge that great grace of God, returne agayne into England, yeeld him ſelfe to the Sheriffe of the Shire, as is aforeſayde, or to any one of the Queenes Maieſties priuie Counſell, acknowledgyng his fault, ſubmyttyng hym ſelfe to the Queenes Maieſties obedience, and fully reconcyle hym ſelfe to the true religion eſtabliſhed by order of lawe within this Realme, declaring that his reconciliation to the Biſhop of the dioceſſe, and ſhewing the ſame openly by comming to the diuine ſeruice, by order of this Realme appoynted, and receyuyng the holye Communion: that then after one yeere expired, euery ſuch perſon bringing to the Lord Chauncelour or keeper of the great Seale, a certificate from the Biſhop of the dioceſſe, & the Curate of his pariſhe, of his true and vnfaigned reconciliation, ſhalbe reſtored to al his landes, and the profites therof, which before was forfayted by vertue of this acte, from thenceforth to be due, and them to repoſſede from thenceforth in as ample maner as they had neuer been forfayted.

Prouided alwayes, that this acte or any thyng in the ſame conteyned, ſhal in no maner of wyſe extende, or be deemed, or taken hereafter to extende to the ryght honorable the Ladye Jane Duches of Feria now being in Spayne, daughter vnto Sir William Dormer knyght, nor vnto the Ladye Jane Dormer wydowe, graundmother vnto the ſayde Duchelle: any thyng in this act to the contrary, in any wyſe notwithſtandyng.

Prouided alſo that this act, or any thyng therein conteyned, ſhal not continue or be in force or ſtrength any longer then duryng the naturall

naturall lyfe of the Queenes moſt excellent Maieſtie.

Prouided alſo, and be it further enacted by the auctoꝛity afoꝛeſaid, that if it foꝛtune any noble man, being a peere of this realme, at any time hereafter to depart this realme, whoſe departure ſhal not be contrary to the lawes & ſtatutes of this realme: that then no ſuche noble man ſo departyng, ſhal incurre any paynes oꝛ foꝛfaytures pꝛouided by this act, vnleſſe ſuch noble man be cõmaunded by the letters of our Soueraigne Ladye the Queene, vnder her graces pꝛiuie Seale oꝛ Signet, to make his returne and repayre into this realme, & after ſuch warning doo not repayre into this realme, accoꝛdyng to the tenour of the ſame letters, within the ſpace of eyght monethes next after the deliuerie of ſuch letters of our ſayde Soueraigne Lady the Queene vnto any ſuche noble man, as is aboue mentioned: oꝛ yf ſuche letters ſhal not be to him delyuered, ſo as he may wel returne within eyght monethes after the ſendyng thereof, then vnleſſe ſuche noble man ſhal not returne within other eight monethes next after pꝛoclamation to be made as is aboue appoynted: any thyng before in this act conteyned oꝛ oppoſed to the contrary, notwithſtandyng.

Pꝛouided alſo, that yf any noble man, beyng a peere of this Realme, whiche at any tyme hereafter ſhal foꝛtune to depart out of this realme, in ſuche ſoꝛt as by the lawes of the realme he may, and who hath not at any tyme before his departure, noꝛ ſhal at any tyme during his abode out of this realme, pꝛactiſe oꝛ deuiſe any matter oꝛ thyng againſt the royal perſon of our ſaid Soueraigne Lady the Queene, oꝛ the quiet eſtate of this realme, oꝛ any other her byghnes dominions being vnder her obeyſaunce, doo returne into this Realme, and doo yeeld hym ſelfe to two of her Maieſties pꝛiuie Counſel, acknowledgyng his offence done contrary to this acte: that then euery ſuche noble man ſhal from thencefoꝛth be reſtoꝛed to all the rentes, reuennes, iſſues, and pꝛofytes, of all his landes, tenementes, and hereditamentes, which from thencefoꝛth ſhould oꝛ myght growe due vnto our ſayd Soueraigne Lady the Queene by reaſon of this acte: and that then and from thencefoꝛth the Queenes highneſſe title in and to the rentes, reuennes, iſſues, and pꝛofites, of al and ſinguler his landes, tenementes, and hereditamentes, by vertue onely of this acte, ſhall ceaſſe, ende, and determine: any thyng in this acte conteyned to the contrary, notwithſtandyng.

An

Reginæ Elizabethe Cap. 4.

An act to make the landes,

tenementes, goodes, and cattelles, of Tellers, Receyuers, &c, lyable to the payment of their debtes.

The, iiii. Chapter.

FOr the better securitie of the Queenes Maiestie, her heires and successours, against such as shal haue the receipt & charge of the mony and treasure of her highnesse, her heyres, and successours: be it declared and enacted by the Queenes maiestie, with the assent of the lords spiritual and temporal, and the commons in this present parliamēt assembled, and by the aucthoritie of the same, that al landes, tenementes, profites, commodities, & hereditaments, which any Treasourer, or Receiuer, in or belongyng to any of the Queenes Maiesties Courtes of the Exchequer, Wardes and Liueries, or Duchie of Lancaster, Treasourer of the chamber, Coferer of the housholde to the Queenes Maiestie, her heyres, or successours, Treasourer for the warres, Treasourer of any Fort, Towne, or Castle, where any Garison is, or shalbe kept, Treasourer of the Admiralty, or Nauy, Treasourer, vnder Treasourer, or other person accomptable to the Queenes Maiestie, her heyres, or successours, for any office or charge, of or within the mint, Treasourer or receyuer of any summes of money in prest, or otherwise, for ỹ vse of the Queenes maiestie, her heires or successours, or for prouisiõs of victual, or for fortifications, buildings, or workes, or for any other prouisions to be vsed in any the offices of the Queenes maiesties ordinaunce & Artillery, Armory, Wardrobe, Tentes, and Pauilons, or Reuels, Customer, Collecter, Farmer of Customes, Subsidies, Impostes, or other dueties, within any porte of the realme, Collecter of the Tenthes of the Cleargie, Collectour of any Subsidie, or Fyfteene, Receyuer general of the reuenues of any Countie or Counties, answerable in the receipt of the Exchequer, or in the court of Wardes and Liueries, or the Duchie of Lancaster, Clarke of the Hamper, nowe hath, or at any tyme hereafter shal haue, within the tyme whylest he or they, or any of them, shal remayne accomptable, shal for the paiment and satisfaction vnto the Queenes Maiestie, her heyres, and successours, of his or their arrerages, at any tyme hereafter to be lawfully, accordyng to the lawes of this Realme adiudged and determined vpon his or theyr accompt (all his due and reasonable

petitions

petitions beyng alowed) be lyable to the payment thereof, and be put and had in execution, for the payment of suche arrerages or debtes, to be so adiudged and determined, vpon any such Treasourer, Receyuer, Teller, Customer, Collecter, Farmer, officer, or Accomptant, as is before named, in lyke, and in as large and beneficial maner to all intentes and purposes, as yf the same Treasourer, Receyuer, Teller, Customer, Farmer, or Collecter, vpon whom any such arrerages or debts shalbe so adiudged or determined, had the day he became hyr Officer or accomptaunt, stande bounde by writing obligatorie, hauing the effect of a statute of the Staple, to her Maiestie, her heyres, or successours, for the true answearyng and payment of the same arrerages or debtes.

And forasmuche as many tymes it may come to passe, that the Queenes hyghnesse, her heyres, or succcessours, shal not, or may not be conueniently satisfied, of the debt to be determined or due vppon any accompt or farme, as is aforesayde, by way of extent, for that the yeerely value of the landes extended, wyll not satisfye her hyghnesse, her heyres, or successours, within the compasse of many yeeres, so as therby great losse might ensue to her hyghnes, her heyres, and successours. For remedie thereof, be it further enacted, that yf any Treasourer, Receyuer, Collecter, Farmer, Customer, Teller, Collecter of Custome, Subsidie, or Impost, or other person accomptaunt before mentioned, whiche shal from, or after the feast of Saint Michael the Archangel nowe next commyng, receyue or be chargeable with any money or treasure of our sayde Soueraigne Lady the Queene, her heyres, or successours, & shall vpon the determining of his or theyr accompt (all his and theyr due petitions to them vpon the same accompt beyng alowed) or by reason of any farme as aforesayde, be founde in arrerages, or to owe vnto our saide Soueraigne Lady the Queene, her heyres, or successours, any summe or summes of money, and shal not within the space of syxe monethes next after his or theyr accomptes finished, or debt knowen (hauing alowaunce of his or theyr due & reasonable petitions as is aforesayde) truely satisfie, and pay all suche arrerages & summes of money, as he or they shal owe, vpon determination of his or theyr accompt, or vpō his or theyr debt knowen, as is aforesayd: that then it shal & may be lawful to the Queenes hyghnesse, her heyres, and successours, at any tyme, and from time to tyme, after the sayd syxe monethes ended, to make sale by her or theyr letters patentes, vnder the great Seale of Englande, of so much of the lands, tenementes, and hereditamentes, of euery such accomptaunt, or debter, so beyng founde in arrerages, or in debt, as is aboue mentioned, as may suffise our said Soueraigne Lady the Queene, her heyres, or successours, for the satisfaction of his

or

or theyr debt or arrerages, to be determined or adiudged vpon his or their accompt or farme, as is aforesayde (all due petitions being alowed, as is aforesayd) vntyl her Maiestie, her heyres, or successoures, be by such sale fully satisfied and payed, of suche arrerages and debt to be found vpon accompt or farme, as is aforesayde: and if any ouerplus of mony shalbe reserued or had vpō any such sale, then the same shalbe payed and deliuered to the accomptaunte or farmer, or his heyres, by the officer that shal receyue the money vpon any of the said sales, without any further or other warrant in that behalfe to be made, or obteyned.

And be it further enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayd, that all the said sales to be made by the Queenes Maiestie, her heires, or successours, as is aforesaid, shalbe good and auoydable in law against the partie accomptaunt, indebted, as is aforesaide, and her heires, claiming as heires, & against the Queenes Maiestie, his heires & successours, notwithstanding any former charge or encumbraunce to her Maiestie, her heires, or successours, by the persō or persōs for whose debt or duetie the same shal fortune to be sold.

And be it further enacted by the aucthoritie aforesaide, that yf any person or persons accomptaunt, or indebted, as is aforesaid, shal at any tyme after he or they shal become accomptaunt, or chargeable, as is aforesayde, purchase and buye, or cause to be purchased and bought, any landes, tenementes, or hereditamentes, and cause the assuraunce thereof to be made in the name of any other person or persons, where the same is in deede meant or intented to the vse, profite, or behoofe of suche person accomptaunt or indebted, or of any other person or persons, & that the same maner of purchasing, and secrete vses, profites, or behooles, shalbe found by office or inquisition: that then al and euery landes, tenementes, and hereditamentes, so to be bought or purchased, or caused to be purchased, as is before mentioned in this last prouiso, shal by vertue of this act, be taken, deemed, and vsed for the satisfaction of the arrerages & debt of euery such accomptaunt or debter, as is aboue mentioned, to al intentes and purposes, as though the person or persons indebted, vpon his or their accompt or farme, were therof actually seased of suche estate, as was conueyed to any person or persons, by any such accomptaunt or debter, or by his meanes, as is aforesayd, and that al sales to be thereof made by the Queenes Maiestie, her heyres or successours, for satisfaction of suche debt or arrerages as shalbe founde, as is aforesayde, to be due and owing to our said soueraigne Lady the Queene, her heyres, or successours, shalbe of the lyke effecte, and be vsed and done in suche lyke maner and fourme, as is before expressed.

And whereas heretofore some Treasourers, Tellers, Receyuers,

Collecters, & others, hauing had charge of the Queenes Maiesties money and treasure, haue gotten into their handes great summes of the Queenes Maiesties money and treasure, sythence the beginning of her Maiesties raigne, & haue most fraudulently employed her Maiesties money and treasure which they had in their charge, in sundry wyse to theyr owne vses, partly in the purchasyng her Maiesties owne landes, and partly in purchasing landes of others: and to thintent the same should not be lyable to satisfie & pay her Maiestie, her heires, or successours, of that which to her or them shoulde apparteyne, haue purchased the same somtymes in theyr owne names, and sometymes in the names of sundry theyr frendes and kynsefolkes, wyues or chyldren, and yet neuerthelesse haue taken and receiued the rentes & reuenues thereof to theyr owne vses. Be it therefore further enacted and ordeyned by the aucthoritie aforesayde, that al and singuler landes, tenementes, and hereditamentes, which any Treasourer, Receyuer, Teller, Customer, Collecter, Officer, or accomptant before named, hath heretofore since the beginnyng of the Queenes Maiesties raigne purchased, or caused to be purchased, to thintent the same should not be lyable, as is aforesayd (the fraud and couine aforesayd, beyng fyrst founde by office or inquisition) shal and may be seased and taken by her Maiestie, her heyres, and successours, and reteyned by her Maiestie, her heyres and successours, in fee simple, to be sold, or otherwise vsed at her and their willes and pleasures, towardes the payment and satisfaction of al and euery arrerages, alredy set, or determined, and adiudged, or that hereafter shalbe set, determined, or adiudged, vpon his or theyr accompte, (al reasonable and due petitions being alowed) at suche rate & value, as the same were purchased and bought, or caused to be purchased or bought, by any such Treasourer, Receyuer, Teller, Customer, or Collecter, before named, or by any other person to their vse.

Prouided alwayes, that yf the landes and tenementes so to be seased, taken, or solde, by her Maiestie, her heyres, or successours, as is last aboue mentioned, do surmount after the rate & value aforesaid, the debt and arrerages to be set, determined, or adiudged, vpon the accompt of any Treasourer, Receiuer, Teller, Customer, Collecter, or accomptaunt before named: that then her Maiestie, her heyres, & successours, shal take and sease only so much as shall amount after the rate and value aforesayd, to the iust payment and satisfaction of such debt and arrerages, as hath ben or shalbe set, determined, or adiudged, vpon his or their accompt, as is aforesayde.

Prouided alwayes, and be it further enacted by thauthoritie aforesaid, that no Byshop, hauing the Collectiō of any Subsidie,

or

or tenthes, or any his landes, tenementes, or hereditamentes, wherof he is seased in the ryght of his Bysshoprike, shalbe charged by vertue of this acte, for any arrerages of tenthes, or subsidie, otherwise, or in any other maner then he might lawfully haue ben before the making of this acte: any thing herein conteyned to the contrary thereof, notwithstanding.

And be it also further prouided and enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayde, that this acte, or any thing therein conteyned, shall not in any wyse extende to charge any Treasourer, Receauer, Teller, Customer, Collecter, or accompaunt aforesayd, hauing any yerely receipt, nor any theyr landes, tenementes, or hereditamentes, whose yeerely receipt, collection, & charge, or whose whole receipt, from the beginnyng of his charge, is not, or hath not ben, or hereafter shal not be, aboue the summe of three hundred poundes, otherwise, or in any other maner & fourme, then he or they might lawfully haue ben charged before the making of this acte: any thing herein conteined to the contrary thereof, notwithstanding.

And forasmuch as sundrye the accomptauntes before named, namely the Treasourer of the Chaumber, and Coferer of the houshold of our said soueraigne Lady the Queene, her heires, and successoures, Treasourers of warres, or garrisons, Treasourers of the Naule, Treasourers or Receauers of any summes of money for prouision of victual, or for fortifications, or for buildinges, & maister of the Wardrobe, are by order of their offices, and charge, after their accomptes ended and determined, to disburse, expend, and defraye the debt remayning vppon their accomptes, in such charges as are necessarylye and incidentlye to be spent and prouided in their offices & charges, so as they are not of suche summes of money or debt remayning vppon their accompte, to make present paiment and satisfaction as other accomptauntes are: Be it therefore enacted and ordeyned by the aucthoritie aforesayde, that this acte, or any thing therein conteyned, shall not extende to geue any power or aucthoritie to make sale of any landes, tenementes, or hereditamentes, for any such debt to be set and adiudged, in any of his or their accomptes mentioned in this braunche, vnlesse the Queenes Maiestie, her heires and successoures, vppon the ending or determinyng of his or their accomptes (al his or theyr due petitions to them vppon the same accomptes beyng alowed) require, or commaunde present payment thereof, or otherwyse ertsons require a newe accompte of the same debt, so set or remaynyng in any the accomptes mentioned in this braunche: and that then the same debt, or any part thereof, shalbe founde to be owing and vnexpended in the matters or charges perteynyng to any of their sayde offices or charges mentioned in this braunche,

and the same debt remayne vnpayd by the space of sixe monethes after such request or commaundement.

Prouided alway, that this acte shal not extende to charge any Sheriffe, Eschetor, or Baylife of liberties, or the landes, tenementes, or hereditamentes, of any sheriffe, Eschetor, or Baylife of liberties, nor of any their heires or assignes, for any thyng touching his or their office of Sheriffwike, Eschetorship, or Baylyffwyke, nor for any money by hym or them receyued, or to be receyued, by reason of any their said offices, otherwyse, or in any other maner then he or they myght lawfully haue ben charged before the makyng of this acte: any thyng herein conteyned to the contrary, notwithstandyng.

Prouided also, that this acte as touching only the sale of any landes or tenementes, shal not extend to any landes, tenementes, or hereditamentes, which any person or persons now haue or enioy, and haue purchased or obtayned bona fide, and not beyng priuie, or consentyng vnto any suche intent, to defraude the Queenes Maiestie, as is abouesayde, and that it shalbe lawfull to euery person and persons, whose landes, tenementes, or hereditamentes, shal by any office or inquisition, be founde to be fraudulently conueyed, or assured, as is abouesayd, to haue his and their lawfull trauerse, to euery suche office or inquisition: and yf it be founde with the partie that tendereth the trauerse, that then he shal haue the sayd landes out of the princes handes, without any petition, liuerie, or Oustre lemaine, or any other suite to be had, made, or vsed: and the same beyng founde, for suche person or persons so trauersing, the same landes, tenementes, & hereditamentes, shalbe adiudged as not lyable, chargeable, nor to be solde by force of this statute.

Prouided also, and be it enacted, that if the Queenes maiestie, her heyres, or successours, shal by any sale of landes by force of this statute, be fully satisfied of the debt or arrerage of any such accomptaunt or debtor, or any part thereof, then the suerties of such accomptaunt, or debter, shalbe discharged of so muche of the sayde debt, forfayture, and arrerage, as so shalbe satisfied, and for the residue only, shalbe ratable according to their habilities charged: any thing in this or any other Statute to the contrary, notwithstandyng.

Prouided alwayes, that this acte, nor any thyng therein conteyned, shal in any wyse extende to charge Henry Goldyng Esquire, and Thomas Neale, one of the Queenes Maiesties Iuditors, or the landes or tenementes, of eyther of them, to whom the Queenes Maiestie hath demised any Customes, Subsidies, or Impostes, in any thing onely touchyng the sayde demyse and lease,

leaſe, otherwiſe or in any other maner, then they might haue ben lawfully charged yf this act had neuer ben hadde or made, except they or eyther of them, do hereafter take any of the profites of the ſaid Subſidies, Cuſtomes, or Impoſes, by force of the ſaid demiſe: any thing herein cõteined to the cõtrary therof notwithſtanding.

An acte agaynſt fraudulent deedes, gyftes, grauntes, alienations. &c.

The. v. Chapter.

FOR the auoyding and abolithing of faigned, couenous, & fraudulent feoffementes, giftes, grauntes, alienatiõs, conueiaunces, bondes, ſuites, iudgementes, and executions, aſwel of landes and tenementes, as of goodes & cattels, more commonly vſed & practiſed in theſe dayes, then hath ben ſeene and heard of heretofore: which feoffementes, giftes, grauntes, alienations, conueyaunces, bondes, ſuits, iudgementes, & executions, haue ben and are deuiſed & contriued of malice, fraud, couin, colluſion or guyle, to the end, purpoſe, and intent, to delay, hynder, or defraud creditors, and others, of their iuſt and lawful actions, ſuites, debts, accomptes, damages, penalties, forfaytures, heriots, mortuaries, and reliefes, not only to the let or hinderaunce of the due courſe and execution of law and iuſtice, but alſo to the ouerthrowe of al true and playne dealyng, bargayning, and cheuiſaunce betweene man and man, without the whiche no common wealth or ciuil ſocietie can be maynteyned or continued: Be it therefore declared, ordeyned, and enacted by auctoritie of this preſent Parliament, that all and euery feoffemente, gyfte, graunt, alienation, bargayne, and conueyaunces of landes, tenementes, hereditamentes, goods, and cattelles, or of any of them, or of any leaſe, rent, common, or other profite or charge out of the ſame landes, tenementes, hereditamentes, goodes, and cattels, or any of them, by writyng or otherwyſe, and all and euery bonde, ſuite, iudgement, and execution, at any tyme had or made ſithence the beguynnyng of the Queenes Maieſties raigne that now is, or at any tyme hereafter to be had or made, to or for any intent or purpoſe before declared and expreſſed, ſhalbe from hence forth deemed and taken (only as againſt that perſon or perſons, his or their heyres, ſucceſſours, executours, adminiſtratours, and aſſignes, & euery of them, whoſe actions, ſuites, debtes, accomptes, damages, penalties, forfaytures, heriotes, mortuaries, and reliefes, by ſuch guyleful, couenous, or fraudulent deuiſes and

practised, as is aforesayd, are, shal, or mought be in any wyse disturbed, hyndred, delayed, or defrauded) to be clearely and vtterly voyde, frustrate, and of none effect: any pretence, colour, faigned consyderation, expressing of vse, or any other matter or thyng to the contrary, notwithstandyng.

And be it further enacted by thaucthoritie aforesayde, that all and euery the parties to such faigned, couenous, or fraudulent feoffement, gyft, graunt, alienation, bargayne, conueyaunce, bondes, suites, iudgementes, executions, and other thynges before expressed, or being priuie & knowing of the same, or any of them, whiche at any tyme after the .x. day of June next comming, shal wittingly and wyllyngly put in vre, sue, maynteyne, iustifie, or defend the same, or any of them, as true, simple, and done, had, or made, bona fide, & vpon good consyderation: or shal alien or assigne any the landes, tenementes, goodes, leases, or other thynges before mencioned, to hym or them conueyed, as is aforesayde, or any part thereof, shal incurre the penaltie and forfayture of one yeres value of the sayd landes, tenementes, and hereditamentes, leases, rentes, communes, or other profites, of or out of the same, and the whole value of the sayd goodes and cattels, and also so muche money, as are or shalbe conteyned in any suche couenous and faigned bonde: the one moytie whereof to be to the Queenes Maiestie, her heyres and successours, & thother moytie to the partie or parties greeued by suche faigned and fraudulent feoffemente, gyfte, graunt, alienation, bargayne, conueyaunce, bondes, suites, iudgementes, executions, leases, rentes, communes, profites, charges, & other thinges aforesayde, to be recouered in any of the Queenes Courtes of recorde, by action of debt, byl, playnt, or information, wherein none essoigne, protection, or wager of lawe, shalbe admitted for the defendaunt or defendauntes, and also beyng therof lawfully conuicted, shal suffer imprysonment for one hole yere without bayle or maynprise.

Prouided alwayes, and be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforesayd, that where as sundry common recoueries of landes, tenementes, and hereditamentes, haue heretofore ben had, & hereafter may be had agaynst tenaunt in tayle, or other tenaunt of the freeholde, the reuertion or remaynder, or the ryght of reuertion or remaynder then being in any other person or persons, that euery such common recouerie herstofore had, & hereafter to be had of any landes, tenements, or hereditaments, shal as touching such persō and persons, which then had any remainder or reuertion, or right of remainder or reuertion, & against the heires of euery of them, stand, remayne, and be of such like force and effect, & of none other, as ỹ same should haue ben, if this act had neuer ben had, ne made.

Prouided

Prouided alwayes, & be it further enacted by thaucthoritie aforesayd, that this act, or any thing therein conteined, shal not extend to make voyde any estate or conueyaunce, by reason whereof any persō or persons shal vse any voucher in any writ of formedowne nowe dependyng, or hereafter to be depending, but that al & euery such vouchers in any writ of formedowne, shal stande & be in like force & effect, as if this act had neuer ben had ne made: any thyng before in this act conteyned to the contrary, notwithstandyng.

Prouided also, and be it enacted by the aucthoritie aforesaid, that this acte, or any thing therein conteyned, shall not extende to any estate or interest in landes, tenementes, hereditamentes, leasses, rentes, commons, profites, goods, or cattels, had, made, conueyed, or assured, or hereafter to be had, made, conueyed, or assured, which estate or interest, is or shalbe vpon good consyderation, & bona fide lawfully conueyed, or assured to any person or persons, or bodyes politique or corporate, not hauyng at the time of such conueyance or assuraunce to them made, any maner of notice or knowledge of such couine, fraude, or collusion, as is aforesayd: any thyng before mentioned to the contrary hereof, notwithstanding. This acte to endure vnto the ende of the first session of the next Parliament.

An acte that the exemplification or constat of letters patentes, shalbe as good and auayleable as the letters patentes them selues. Chapter. vi.

FOR the auoyding of all such doubtes, questions, and ambiguites, as heretofore haue rysen and ben moued, and of suche as hereafter might ryse and be moued, in and vpon the statute made in the Parliament begun and holden at Westminster the fourth day of Nouember, in the third yeere of the raigne of our late Soueraigne Lorde kyng Edwarde the sixe, entituled, An acte concernyng grauntes and gyftes, made by patentes out of letters patentes, and for a due & full supply of all such wantes as may be thought to be therein: Be it enacted and declared by the aucthoritie of this present Parliament, that all and euery patentee and patentees, their heyres, successours, executours, and assignes, and al and euery other person and persons, hauyng by, or from them, or any of them, or vnder their tytle, any estate or interest, of, in, or to any landes, tenementes, or hereditamentes, or any other thyng whatsoeuer, to suche patentee or patentees heretofore graunted by any letters patentes, eyther of the most

most famous Princes Kyng Henry the eyght, Kyng Edwarde the syxt, Queene Marie, kyng Philip and Queene Marie, or by any of them, or by the Queenes most excellent Maiestie that nowe is, at any tyme sithence the fourth day of Februarie, in the xxvii. yere of the raigne of the saide late kyng Henry the eyght, or els by the Queenes Maiestie that nowe is, her heyres, or successours, at any tyme hereafter to be graunted, shal and may at al tymes hereafter in any of the Queenes highnes courtes, her heyres or successours, and els where, by the aucthoritie of this present acte, make and conuey, and be alowed and suffered to make and conuey, to and for hym, them, and euery of them selues, such claime or title, by way of declaration, playnt, auowrie, barre replication, or other pleadyng whatsoeuer, aswel agaynst the Queenes highnes, her heyres, and successours, and euery of them, as agaynst al & euery other person and persons whatsoeuer, for or concernyng the lands, tenements, hereditamentes, or other thynges whatsoeuer, specified or conteyned in any suche letters patentes, or of, for or concerning any part or parcel thereof, by shewing foorth an exemplification or constat, vnder the great Seale of Englande, of the inrolement of the same letters patentes, or of so much thereof, as shal and may serue to, or for such title, clayme, or matter, the same letters patentes then being and remaining in force, not lawfully surrendred nor cancelled, for, or concerning so much and such part and parcel of such lands, tenementes, hereditamentes, or other thyng, wherunto such tytle or clayme shalbe made, as if the same letters patentes selfe were pleaded and shewed forth: any lawe, vsage, or other thyng whatsoeuer to the contrary, notwithstanding.

An acte touchyng orders for Banckruptes.

Chapter. vii.

FOR asmuch as notwithstandyng the statute made agaynst Banckruptes, in the. xxxiiii. yere of ye raigne of our late Soueraigne lorde Kyng Henry the eight, those kynd of persons haue and do stil encrease into great and excessiue numbers, and are like more to do, if some better prouision be not made for ye repression of them? And for a playne declaration to be made and set foorth, who is & ought to be taken and deemed for a Banckrupt: therfore be it enacted & established by thaucthoritie of this present parliament, that if any merchaunt or other person, vsing or exercising the trade of merchandize by way of bargaining,

ex-

exchaunge, rechaunge, bartry, cheueſaunce, or otherwiſe, in groſſe, or by retayle, or ſeeking his or her trade of liuing by buying and ſelling, & being ſubiect borne of this realme, or of any the Queenes dominions, or denizen, ſithens the firſt day of this preſent Parliament, hath, or at any tyme hereafter ſhal depart the Realme, or begyn to keepe his or her houſe or houſes, or otherwiſe to abſent him or her ſelfe, or take ſanctuarie, or ſuffer him, or her ſelfe willingly to be arreſted, for any debt or other thyng, not growen or due for money deliuered, wares ſold, or any other iuſt or lawfull cauſe, or good conſyderation or purpoſes, hath or wyl ſuffer hym or her ſelfe to be outlawed, or yeelde hym or her ſelfe to priſon, or depart from his or her dwellyng houſe or houſes, to the intent or purpoſe to defraude or hynder any of his or her creditors, being alſo a ſubiect borne, as is aforeſayde, of the iuſt debt or duetie of ſuch creditor or creditors, ſhalbe reputed, deemed, and taken for a banckrupt.

And be it enacted by the aucthoritie aforeſayde, that the Lorde Chauncelour of Englande, or Lorde Keeper of the great Seale of Englande for the tyme being, vpon euery complaynt made to him in wryting, againſt any ſuch perſon or perſons beyng banckrupt, as is before defined, ſhal haue full power and aucthoritie by commiſſion vnder the great ſeale of Englande, to name, aſſigne, and appoynt, ſuche wyſe and honeſt diſcrete perſons, as to hym ſhall ſeeme good, who, or the moſt part of them, by vertue of this Acte and of ſuch commiſſion, ſhal haue full power and aucthoritie, to take by theyr diſcretions ſuch order and direction, with the bodye and bodyes of ſuch perſon, wherſoeuer he or ſhe may be had, either in his or her houſe or houſes, ſanctuarie, or els where, aſwell by impriſonment of his or her body or bodyes, as alſo with all his or her landes, tenementes, hereditamentes, aſwell copie or cuſtomarie holde, as freeholde, whiche he or ſhe ſhall haue in his or her owne right, before he or ſhe became banckrupt, and alſo with all ſuch landes, tenementes, and hereditamentes, as ſuche perſon ſhal haue purchaſed, or obteyned for money, or other recompence ioyntly with his wyfe, chyldren, or childe, to the onely vſe of ſuche offendour or offendours, or of, or for ſuch vſe, intereſt, ryght, or tytle, as ſuche offendour or offendours then ſhal haue in the ſame, which he or ſhe may lawfully depart withall, or with any perſon or perſons, of truſt, to any ſecrete vſe of ſuche offendour or offendours, and alſo with his or her money, goodes, cattelles, wares, merchaundizes, & debtes, whereſoeuer they may be found, or knowen, and cauſe the ſayde landes, tenementes, fees, annuities, offices, goods, cattels, wares, merchaundizes, & debtes, to be ſearched, viewed, rented, & apprayſed to the beſt value they may, & by deede indented, inrolled in one of the Queenes Maieſties courtes of re-

corde,

corde, to make sale of the sayde landes, tenementes, and hereditamentes, and of all deedes, writings, and euidences, touchyng only the same, belonging to such offendour or offendours, debtor or debtors, and also of al fees, annuities, offices, goodes, and cattelles, or otherwyse to order the same for true satisfaction & payment of the sayde creditors: that is to say, To euery of the sayd creditors a portion, rate and rate lyke, accordyng to the quantitie of his or theyr debtes: and that euery direction, order, bargayne, sale, and other thynges done by the sayd person so authorised, as is aforesayd, in fourme aforesayd, shalbe good and effectual in the lawe, to all intentes, constructions, and purposes, agaynst the sayd offendour or offendours, debtor or debtors, his or their wife or wiues, heyre and heyres, chyld and children, and such person & persons, as by such joynt purchase with the sayd offendour or offendours, as is aforesayde, haue or shal haue any estate or interest in the premisses, and agaynst al other person and persons, claymyng by, from, or vnder such offendour or offendours, debtor or debtors, by any acte or acts had, made, or done after any such person shal become banckrupt, as is aforesayd, and also agaynst the Lordes of the manours, wherof the sayde copie hold or customarie landes ben holden, their heires, successours, and assignes, and euery of them.

Prouided alwayes, & be it enacted by the authoritie aforesayde, that all and euery person or persons, to whom any such sale of copie holde, or customarie landes, or tenementes, shalbe made, shall before such tyme as they or any of them shal enter or take any profite of the same landes or tenementes, agree and compounde with the Lordes of the manours of whom the same shalbe holden, for such fines or incomes as heretofore hath ben most vsual and accustomed to be yeelded or payde therefore: and that vpon euery such agreement or composition, the sayd Lordes for the tyme beyng, at the next Court to be holden at or for the sayde manours, shall not onely graunt vnto the sayde vendee or vendees vppon request, the same copie or customarie landes, or tenementes, by copie of Court Roll of the same manours, for such estate or interest as to them shalbe so solde, and reseruyng the auncient rentes, customes, & seruices: but also in the same Courte admit them tenauntes of the same copie or customarie lands, as other copie holders of the same manours haue ben wont to be admitted, and to receyue their fealtie accordyngly.

Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted by authoritie aforesayde, that such of the sayde Commissioners as shall put the sayde Commission in execution, shall vppon lawful request to them made by the sayde banckrupt, not only make a true declaration to the same banckruptes, of the imployng and bestowyng of their said lands,

tenements,

tenementes, offices, fees, goodes, cattelles, and debtes, so payd and satisfied to theyr said creditors, but also make payment of the ouerplus of the same (yf any such shalbe) to the sayd banckruptes, their executors, administrators, or assignes.

And be it further enacted by auctoritie aforesayde, that yf after any suche acte or offence committed, and complaynt thereof made to the sayde Commissioners so to be appoynted, as is aforesayde, or the more part of them, by any partie greeued, as is aforesayde, concernyng the premisses, knowing, supposyng, or suspectyng any of the goodes, cattelles, wares, merchaundizes, or debtes of suche offendour or offendours, debtor or debtors, to be in custodye, vse, occupying, keeping, or possession of any person or persons, or any person or persons to be indebted to any suche offendour or offendours, doo make relation thereof to the sayde Commissioners so to be appoynted, or the more part of them: that then the sayde Commissioners, or the most part of them, shall by vertue hereof and of the sayde Commission, haue full power and auctoritie to sende for, and cal before them, by such processe, wayes, or meanes, as they shal thynke conuenient by theyr discretions, all and euery suche personne and personnes so knowen, suspected, or supposed to haue anye suche goodes, cattelles, wares, merchaundizes, or debtes, in his or their custodye, vse, occupation, keepyng, or possession, or supposed, or suspected to be indebted to suche offendour or offendours, and vppon their appearaunce to examine them, and euery of them, as well by theyr othes, as otherwyse, by such wayes and meanes as the sayde Commissioners, or the more part of them, by theyr discretions shal thinke meete and conuenient, for and vppon the specialtie, certayntie, true declaration and knowledge of all and synguler suche goodes, cattelles, wares, merchaundizes, and debtes of any suche offendour or offendours, as be supposed or suspected to be in his or their custodye, vse, occupation, or possession, and all suche debtes as by them, or anye of them, shalbe supposed or suspected to be owyng to any suche offendour or offendours. And yf any suche person or persons vppon suche examination, do not disclose and playnely declare, and shew the whole trueth of suche thynges as he or they shalbe examined of concernyng the premisses, to his knowledge, or doo denye to sweare: then euery suche person or persons so denying to sweare, or beyng examined, doo not declare the playne and whole trueth concernyng the premisses, vpon due proofe thereof to be made before the sayd Commissioners, or the more part of them so to be appoynted, as is aforesayde, by witnesse, examination, or otherwise, as to the same commissioners, or the more part of them shal seeme sufficient in that behalfe, shal loose and forfayte double the value

of

of all ſuche goodes, cattels, wares, merchaundizes, and debtes, by them or any of them ſo concealed, and not wholly and playnely declared and ſhewed: which forfayture ſhalbe leuied by the ſaid commiſſioners, or the more part of them, of the lands, tenementes, hereditaments, goods, & cattels, of ſuch perſon ſo denying to ſweare, or not diſcloſyng the whole trueth, as is aforeſayd, by ſuch wayes and meanes, and in ſuche maner and fourme, as is before limitted and appoynted for the principal offendour or offendours, debtor or debtors, and the ſame forfayture or forfaytures to be diſtributed or imployed to and for the ſatiſfaction and payments of the debtes of the ſayd creditor or creditors, in ſuch like maner, rate, and fourme, as is aboue declared concernyng the ordering of the landes, and tenementes, offices, fees, goodes, and cattels, of ſuche offendour or offendours, debtor, or debtors, as is aforeſayde.

And be it further enacted, that yf at any tyme before or after that any ſuch perſon or perſons departeth the Realme, or ſhal keepe his or their houſe or houſes, or otherwiſe abſent him or them ſelues, or take ſanctuary, or ſuffer him or thē ſelues to be arreſted, outlawed, or yelde his or their bodyes to priſon, as is aforeſayd: any perſon or perſons do fraudulētly, by couin or colluſion claime, demaund, recouer, poſſeſſe, or detayne any debtes, dueties, goodes, catteles, landes, or tenements, by writting, truſt, or otherwiſe, which were or ſhalbe due, belonging, or appartayning to any ſuch offendour or offendours, other then ſuch as he or they can & do proue to be due by ryght and conſcience in fourme aforeſaid, for mony paid, wares deliuered, or other iuſt conſideration or cauſe reaſonable, to the iuſt value thereof, before the ſayd Commiſſioners ſo to be appoynted, or the more part of them, as is aforeſaide, and the ſame to proceede (bona fide) without fraude or couin: that then euery ſuch perſon or perſons, ſo craftily demaundyng, claiming, hauing, poſſeſſing or detaining any ſuch debt, duety, or other thing, as is aforeſaid, ſhal forfayte and loſe double as much as he or they ſhal ſo clayme, demaunde, detaine, or poſſeſſe, which ſayd forfaiture ſhalbe leuied, recouered, and imployed in maner and fourme as is afore rehearſed.

Prouided alſo, and be it enacted by auctoritie aforeſayd, that if it ſhal fortune the creditors of any ſuch banckrupt, as is aforeſayd, to be ſatiſfied and payde of theyr debtes and dueties, of or with the proper landes, tenementes, goods, cattels, and debtes, of the ſayde banckruptes, or of or with the ſame & ſome part of the forfaytures of the ſayde double values to be forfaited as is aforeſayd, and that there ſhal remayne an ouerplus of the ſayde forfayture of the ſayd double values: that then the one moytie of the ſayde ouerplus of the ſayde forfaytures of the double values ſo remaining, ſhalbe by the ſayd Commiſſioners ſo executing the ſaid commiſſion, within

conuenient

conuenient time after the leuying therof, paid vnto the Queenes Maiestie, her heires and successours, & thother moitie thereof shal be by the sayd Commissioners, imployed and distributed to and amongest the poore, within the hospitalles in euery citie, towne, or countie, where any suche bankrupt shal happen to be: any thing in this act to the contrary thereof, notwithstanding.

And be it further enacted by aucthoritie aforesaide, that if any suche person or persons, which is or shalbe indebted, do of purpose withdraw him or them selues out or from his or their wonted mansion house or houses: that then vpon complaint therof made to the sayde Commissioners hauing auctoritie, as is aforesaide, the same Commissioners, or the more part of them, shal by vertue and auctoritie of this present act, haue full power and auctoritie to awarde fiue proclamations to be made in the Queenes name, vpon fiue sundry market dayes, in suche places neare the place where suche Bankrupt hath most commonly dwelled or made his abode, commaundyng him or them by the same proclamations in the Queenes name to returne with al conuenient speede, and to yeelde his or their bodie before the sayd Commissioners, hauing auctoritie as is aforesaide, or one of them, at such time and place as by the saide proclamation shalbe appointed: and yf the saide person do not according to suche proclamation repaire and yeelde his or their body, as is aforesaide, that then the body of al and euery suche offendour or offendours, shalbe adiudged, taken, and deemed to al intentes and purposes out of the Queenes protection, and that also euery person and persons that shal wylfully and wittyngly helpe to hide or conueye, or shal willingly and wittingly receyue, detayne, or keepe secretely anye person or persons so demaunded by proclamation, as is aforesaide, shall suffer suche paynes by imprisonment of his or their bodies, or paye such fine to our Soueraigne Ladye the Queenes Maiestie, her heyres and successours, as the saide lorde Chauncellour, or lorde keeper of the great Seale (being enstructed therof) by the Commissioners so appointed, as is aforesaide, or the more part of them, shall seeme meete and conuenient for theyr sayde offence or offences.

Prouided alwayes, and be it further enacted, that yf the Creditours of any suche offendour or offendours, debtor or debtors, whiche so do depart the Realme, keepe his or their house or houses, or otherwyse absent or withdraw hym or them selues into places vnknowen, or take Sanctuary, or wyl suffer him or them selues to be arested or outlawed, or yeelde his or their bodies into prison purposely, and for the causes aforesaide, be not fully satisfied, or otherwise contented for theyr debtes and dueties by the wayes

and meanes before specified and declared: that then the said credi-tor or creditors, and euery of them, shal and may haue their reme-dy for the recouerye and leuying of the residue of thir saide debtes or dueties, whereof they shall not be fully satisfied, payde, or other-wyse contented in fourme aforesayde, agaynst the sayde offendour or offendours, in lyke maner and fourme as they shoulde and might haue had before the making of this act. And that the sayde creditor or creditors, and euery of them, shalbe onely barred and ex-cluded by vertue of this act, of and for euery such part and portion of the said debtes and dueties as shalbe paide, satisfied, distributed, or deliuered vnto him or them by order of the sayde persons, as is aforesaide, and of no more portion or parcell thereof: anye thyng herein specified that may be taken or construed to the contrary, not withstanding.

Prouided alwayes, and be it also enacted by authoritie afore-sayde, that if any person or persons, which is or shalbe publyshed and declared to be a Bankrupt by vertue of this act, shall at anye tyme after purchase any landes, tenementes, hereditamentes, free or copie, offices, fees, goodes, or cattels: or that any landes, tene-ments, hereditaments, free or copie, offices, fees, goodes, or cattels, shal descend, reuert, or by any meanes come to any suche person or persons beyng bankruptes, as is aforesayde, before suche tyme as their debts due to their creditors shalbe fully satisfied and paid, or otherwyse agreed for: that then the sayd landes, tenementes, he re-ditamentes, as wel free as copie, offices, fees, goodes, and cattelles, shal by vertue of this act, be by the sayde Commissioners to be ap-poynted, as is aforesaide, or the more part of them, be bargayned, solde, extended, deliuered, and vsed for and towardes the payment of the sayde creditors, in such lyke maner and fourme as other the landes, tenementes, hereditamentes, free or copie, offices, fees, goodes and cattels of the said bankruptes, which they had when they were declared first to be bankruptes, shoulde or might haue been bargayned, solde, disposed, or vsed by vertue of this act.

Prouided alwaies, that this act shal not extende to any landes, tenementes, or hereditamentes, free or copie holde, whiche hereto-fore haue ben assured by any such bankrupt, or hereafter shalbe assured by any bankrupt before he become bankrupt: so alwaies that suche assurance be made bona fide, and not to the vse of the bankrupt hym selfe only, or of his heires: and that the parties to whose vse suche assurance hath or shalbe made, be not at, or before the makyng of suche assurance, priuie or consentyng to the frau-dulent purpose of any such bankrupt, to disceaue his creditors.

An

An acte agaynſt Vſurie.

Chapter.viii.

WHere as in the parliament holden the.xxvii yere of the raigne of our late ſouereigne lord king Henry the eyght of famous memorie, there was then made & eſtabliſhed one good act for the reformatiō of vſurie, by which act, the vice of vſurie was well repreſſed, and ſpecially the corrupt cheuiſance & bargaining by way of ſale of wares, & ſhyftes of intereſt. And where ſince that time by one other act made in the.v. and. vi. yeres of the raigne of our late ſouereigne Lord king Edward the vi. the ſaid former act was repelled, & new prouiſoes for repꝛelling of vſurie deuiſed and enacted: which ſaide later act hath not done ſo muche good as was hoped it ſhoulde, but rather the ſaid vice of vſurie, and ſpecially by way of ſale of wares, and ſhiftes of intreſt, hath muche more exceedingly abounded, to the vtter vndooyng of many gentlemen, merchantes, occupiers, and other, and to the importable hurt of the common wealth, alwel for that in the ſaid latter act there is no prouiſion againſt ſuch corrupt ſhiftes & ſales of wares, as alſo for that there is no difference of paine, forfaiture, or puniſhement, vpon the greater or leſſer exactions and oppreſſions, by reaſon of lones vpon vſurie.

Be it therfore enacted, that the ſaid latter ſtatute made in the. v. and. vi. yeres of the raigne of king Edward the. vi. & euery branche and article of the ſame, from and after the. xx. daye of June next comming, ſhalbe vtterly abrogated, repelled, and made voyde: and that the ſaide act made in the ſaide. xxvii. yere of kyng Henry the eight, from and after the ſaide. xx. day of June next comming, ſhalbe reuiued, and ſtand in ful force, ſtrength, and effect.

And be it further enacted, that al bondes, contractes, & aſſurances, collateral or other, to be made for payment of any principal, or money to be lent, or couenaunt to be performed vpon or for anye vſurie in lending or dooing of any thyng againſt the ſaid act now reuiued, vpon or by whiche lone or dooing there ſhalbe reſerued or taken aboue the rate of tenne poundes for the hundred for one yeere, ſhalbe vtterly voyde.

And be it further enacted, that al Brokers, Solicitors, and driuers of bargaynes, for contractes or other doings againſt the ſaid ſtatute now reuiued, wherupon ſhal be reſerued or take more then after the rate of x. li. for the lone of. C. li. for a yeere, ſhalbe to al intentes and purpoſes iudged, puniſhed, and vſed as Counſellours,

Atturneys,or Aduocates,in any case of prœmunire.

And forasmuch as al vsurie being forbidden by the law of God, is sinne and detestable: Be it enacted,that al vsurie, lone, and forbearing of money, or geuyng dayes for forbearyng of money, by way of lone. cheuisaunce,shyftes, sale of wares, contract, or other doynges whatsoeuer for gayne, mentioned in the said statute whiche is now reuiued, wherevpon is not reserued,or taken, or couenaunted to be reserued payde, or geuen, to the lender, contracter, shifter, forbearer,or deliuerer, aboue the summe of.x.li. for the lone or forbearing of a.C.li.for one yeere, or after that rate for a more or lesser summe or time,shalbe from the.xxb.day of June next comming,punished,in fourme folowing,that is to say,that euery such offendour agaynst this braunche of this present statute, shall forfayte so much as shalbe reserued by way of vsurie,aboue the principal,for any money so to be lent or forborne. Al such forfaytures to be recouered and imployed, as is limitted for forfaytures by the saide former statute nowe reuyued.

And be it further enacted,that Justices of Oyer & Terminer, and Justices of assise in their circuites,Justices of peace in their Sessions,Maiors,Shiryffes, and Baylyffes of Cities, shal also haue ful power and aucthoritie to enquire, heare, and determine, of al and singuler offences committed agaynst the sayde Statute nowe reuiued.

And be it further enacted, that the sayde statute nowe reuiued, shalbe most largely and strongly construed for the repressing of vsurye,and agaynst al persons that shal offende agaynst the true meaning of the said statute by any way or deuice,directly or indirectly.

Prouided alway,that this statute doth not extende, nor shalbe expounded to extend vnto any allowannces or paymentes for the kynding of Orphanes,according to the auncient rates or customes of the citie of London,or any other citie where lyke order is for the custody of Orphanes and theyr goodes, as is in the sayde Citie of London.

Prouided alwayes,and be it further enacted by the aucthoritie aforesaide,that yf any person or persons, shal from and after the said.xxb.day of June,offende contrary to the saide statute reuiued by this present act, made in the. xxvii. yeere of the raigne of the sayd late king Henry the eight: that then al and euery such offendour and offendours,shal and may also be punished and corrected, according to the Ecclesiasticall lawes heretofore made agaynst vsurie . And that all and euery person and persons offendyng in vsurie,shyftes, or cheuisaunce agaynst this present Act, and not taking or receyuing but onlye after the rate of tenne poundes in the hundred, or vnder, for a yeere, shalbe onelye punished by the

paynes

payntes and forfaytures prouided and appoynted by this acte, againſt ſuch as ſhall not take or receyue ouer and aboue the rate of ten poundes in the hundred for a yeere, & not otherwiſe. This act to continue and endure for and during the ſpace of fiue yeres, next after the end of this preſent parliament, and from thence vnto the end of the firſt Seſſion of the Parliament then next enſuing.

And be it further enacted by the auctheritie aforeſaide, that yf this preſent act ſhal not be continued in the firſt ſeſſion of the parliament next enſuing the ſayde termie of fiue yeeres, & then in the ſame ſeſſion no other ſtatute or prouiſion made againſt vſurie or corrupt cheuiſance: that then al and euery the lawes and ſtatutes repelled by this act, ſhal remaine and be of ſuche lyke force and effect, as if this preſent act had neuer been had ne made.

An act for the Commiſſion of Sewers.

Chapter. ix.

FOraſmuche as no commiſſion of Sewers, by the eſtatutes heretofore made, may haue continuaunce aboue the ſpace of. v. yeeres: Be it therefore enacted by the Queenes moſte excellent Maieſtie, with the aſſent of the lordes ſpiritual & temporal, & the commons in this preſent parliament aſſembled, & by thauctheritie of the ſame, that from henceforth al and euery cõmiſſion & commiſſiõs of Sewers, nowe ſtanding in force, or that hereafter ſhalbe graunted & made, ſhal ſtand & continue in force for the terme of. x. yeeres, next enſuing the date of euery ſuch cõmiſſion, vnles the ſame cõmiſſion or commiſſions, be or hereafter ſhalbe repealed, or determined, by reaſon of any new commiſſiõ in that behalfe made, or by ſuperſedias: & that al ſuch lawes, ordinances, and conſtitutions, as be or ſhalbe duely made by force of anye ſuch commiſſion, according to the tenor and effect limitted in any former eſtatute heretofore made, touching commiſſion or commiſſions of Sewers, and being written in parchment indented, and vnder the ſeales of the ſaid Commiſſioners, or. vi. of them, wherof the one part ſhall remaine with the Clarke appoynted & to be appoynted for the commiſſion of Sewers for the time being, and the other part in ſuch place as the ſame Commiſſioners, or. vi. of them ſhal order & appoynt: ſhal without any certificat therof to be made into the court of Chauncery, and without the roiall aſſent to the ſame had, ſtand and continue in ful force and effect, notwithſtanding any determination of any ſuche commiſſion by ſuperſedias,

vntyll such time as the same lawes, constitutions, and ordinaun ces shalbe altered, repealed, or made voyde, by the Commissioners after to be assigned and appoynted for Sewers, in those partes where the same lawes, ordinances, and constitutions were made, ordeyned, and constituted, or by syx of them.

And be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforesaid, that at all tymes from and after the ende and expiration of the terme of ten yeres, next ensuing the date or teste of any commission of Sewers hereafter to be made, al suche lawes, ordinaunces, and constitutions, as were made by vertue of any such commission, and written in parchment indented, and sealed, as is aboue mentioned, without certificat thereof, or the assent royal to the same, had as is aforesaide, shal notwithstanding the determination of anye suche commission, by the expiration of the terme of ten yeres, next ensuyng the date of any such commission of Sewers, lykewyse continue in force, for and by the space of one whole yere then next ensuying: and that the Justices of peace of the shire and shyres, where the same lawes, ordinaunces, and constitutions are to be executed within their seuerall commissions and limittes, or syx of them, whereof two to be of the Quorum, shal haue power and auctoritie, by the space of one whole yere next after the expiratiō of euery such commission, to execute the same lawes, ordinaunces, and constitutions, and euery of them, as fully and in as ample maner and fourme as the Comissioners, or any of them, named and appoynted in euery or any commission so expired, myght or shoulde haue done, to al intentes and purposes, as yf the saide commission or commissions had continued in force.

Prouided alwayes, and be it neuertheless enacted, that yf anye newe commission of Sewers shalbe made within the sayde yeere, that then immediatly from and after suche commission newelye made and published, that the power of the saide Justices of the peace, and euery of them, in any wyse concerning the execution of any suche lawes, ordinances, & constitutions of Sewers, shall vtterly cease: any thyng or thynges in this act to the contrarye expressed in any wyse, notwithstanding.

And be it further enacted, that no farmer or farmers, for terme of yeeres, of any manours, landes, or tenementes, lyeing or beyng within the precinctes or limittes of any such commission of Sewers, whiche be, or hereafter may be ordered and chargeable by any lawes, ordinances, or constitutions, made or to be made by vertue of anye suche commission, wherein he or they shalbe named or appoynted Commissioner, or Commissioners, not hauyng estate of freeholde within the Realme of England, of, or in manours, landes, or tenementes, of the yeerely value of fourtie poundes,

shall

thal at any tyme hereafter, haue power to sit, or in any wyse intermeddle with the execution of such commission or commissions, during the tyme he or they shal continue, or be suche farmer or farmers of any suche manours, landes, or tenementes, and shall not haue estate of free holde, as is aforesayde: but that euery such commission, as hauing respecte onely to euery suche person or persons, for suche and so long time as he or they shal so be and continue farmer or farmers of any such manours, landes, or tenementes, shalbe deemed and adiudged in lawe to be as voyde, and of none effect: any thyng in the same commission, or any statute or law hertofore made to the contrary, notwithstanding.

And be it further enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayde, that from henceforth the sayde Commissioners, nor anye of them, shal not be compelled nor compellable to make anye certificate or returne to the sayd commissions, or any of them, or of any their ordinaunces, lawes, or doinges, by the aucthoritie of any the sayde commissions, nor shal not haue any fine, payne, or amerciament, set vpon them or any of them, or any wayes to be molested in bodye, landes, or goodes, for that cause.

And yet neuertheless, to the intent the Queenes Maiestie our Soueraigne Lady, her heyres and successours, may be at all tymes hereafter truely aunsweared of all suche issues, fines, and amerciamentes, as shall happen, growe, or be forfayted by vertue of any suche commission, or by the execution thereof: be it also enacted, that the Clarke and Clarkes appoynted, and hereafter to be appoynted, for and in any suche commission or commissions of Sewers, shall yerely truelye extreate all the sayde issues, fines, penalties, forfaytures, and amerciamentes, that shalbe due and answerable to her hyghnesse, her heyres and successours, and the same extreates shall yeerely delyuer into the courte of the Exchequer, at such tyme and times, and in suche maner and fourme, as Justices assigned to and for the conseruation of the peace in any wyse shoulde or ought to doo by vertue of their commission, vpon payne to forfayte to our Soueraigne Lady the Queene, her heyres and successours, for euery default in that behalfe made, fiue poundes.

Prouided alwayes, that it shalbe lawfull for any Commissioner, being also a farmer, and not hauing landes and tenementes, to the cleare yerely value of fourtie poundes of free holde, to syt by vertue of the sayde commission, and haue his voyce and full auctheritie with others to make and establyshe ordinaunces for Sewers, accordyng to the tenour of the commission touching and concernyng all landes and tenementes within the precincte of euery suche commission, other then suche landes and tenementes

as

as he or they, for the tyme being, holde and enioy as farmer, as he or they myght haue done before the making of this statute: any thyng therein conteyned to the contrary, notwithstandyng.

An acte agaynst fraudes,

defeating remedies for Dilapidation of Ecclesiastical lyuinges, and for Leasses to be graunted by the collegiat Churches.

Chapter. x.

WHere diuers and sundry Ecclesiastical persons of this realme, being endowed and possessed of auncient palaces, mansion houses, and other edifices, and buildings belonging to their Ecclesiastical benefices or liuinges, haue of late yeres not onely suffered the same for want of due reparations partly to run to great ruine and decay, & in some part vtterly to fal downe to the ground, conuerting the timber, leade, & stones, to their owne benefite and commoditie: but also haue made deedes of gift, and colourable alienations, and other conueiaunces of like effect, of their goodes and cattels in their liues time, to thintent & of purpose after their deathes to defeate and defraude their successours of suche suit actions & remedies, as otherwise they might and shoulde haue had for the same, agaynst their executours, or administratours of theyr goodes, by the lawes Ecclesiastical of this Realme, to the great defacing of the state Ecclesiasticall, & intollerable charges of their successours, and euyl president and example for others if speedie remedie be not prouided. Be it therefore enacted, by the Queenes most excellent Maiestie, the lordes spiritual and temporal, and the cõmons in this present Parliament assembled, & by thauctoritie of the same, that if any Archbyshop, Byshop, Deane, Archedeacon, Prouost, Treasourer, Chaunter, Chaunceller, Prebendarie, or any other hauing any dignitie or office in any Cathedral or Collegiat Church within this realme: or if any Parson, Vicar, or other incumbent of any Ecclesiastical lyuing, wherunto do belong any house or houses, or other buyldinges, whiche by lawe or custome he is bounde to keepe and maynteine in reparation, doo from henceforth make any deede or deedes of gift or alienation, or other lyke conueyaunces of his moueable goodes or chattelles, to thyntent and purpose aforesayd: that then the successour and successoures of him that shal make such deede or deedes of gift or alienation, shal and may commence suite, and haue suche remedy in any

any court Eccliſiaſtical of this Realme, competent for the matter againſt him or them to whom ſuche deede or deedes of gyft or alienation ſhalbe ſo made, for the amendment & reparation of ſo much of the ſayd Dilapidations & decayes, or iuſt recompence for ỹ ſame, as hath happened by his facte or default, in ſuch ſort as he myght, ſhould, or ought lawfully to haue, if he or they to whom ſuch deede or deedes of gyft or alienation ſhalbe ſo made, where executoir or executours of the teſtament, and laſt wyl of hym that made ſuche deede or deedes of gyft or alienation, or were adminiſtratour or adminiſtratours of his goodes or chattels: any law, cuſtome, or other thyng to the contrary in any wyſe, notwithſtandyng.

And for that long and vnreaſonable leaſſes made by Colledges, Deane & Chapters, Parſons, Vicars, and other hauing ſpirituall promotions, be the cheefeſt cauſes of the dilapidations, and the decay of al ſpiritual liuings & hoſpitalitie, & the vtter impouerihing of al ſucceſſours incumbentes in the ſame: be it enacted by the auctoritie aforeſayd, that from henceforth al leaſſes, giftes, graumtes, feoffementes, conueyaunces, or eſtates, to be made, had, doone, or ſuffered, by any maiſter and fellowes of any Colledge, Deane and Chapter of any Cathedral or Collegiat Churche, Maiſter or Gardian of any Hoſpitall, Parſon, Vicar, or any other hauing anye Spiritual or Eccleſiaſtical liuing, or any houſes, landes, tythes, tenementes, or other hereditamentes, being any parcel of the poſſeſſions of any ſuch Colledge, Cathedral Church, Chapter, Hoſpital, Parſonage, Vicarage, or other ſpiritual promotion, or any wayes appartayning or belonging to the ſame, or any of them, to anye perſon or perſons, bodyes politike or corporate (other then for the tearme) of .xxi. yeeres, or three liues from the time as any ſuch leaſſe or graunt ſhalbe made or graunted, wherbyō the accuſtomed yerely rent or more, ſhalbe reſerued and payable yerely during the ſayd tearme) ſhalbe vtterly voyde and of none effect, to al ententes, conſtructions, and purpoſes: any law, cuſtome, or vſage to the contrarye any wayes, notwithſtandyng.

Prouided neuertheleſſe, and be it enacted by thauctoritie aforeſayd, that this acte nor any thing therein conteined, ſhalbe taken or conſtrued to make good any leaſſe, or other graunt to be made by any ſuche Colledge or Collegiat Churche, within eyther of both the Vniuerſities of Oxforde and Cambridge, or els where within the Realme of Englande, for more yeeres then are limitted by the priuate ſtatutes of the ſame Colledge.

Prouided alwayes, that this acte ſhall not extende to any leaſſe hereafter to be made vpō ſurrender of any leaſſe heretofore made, or by reaſon of any couenaunt or condition conteyned in any leaſſe heretofore made, and nowe continuyng, ſo that the leaſſe to be made

made do not conteyne more yeeres then the residue of the yeeres of the former leasse now continuing shalbe, at the time of such leasse hereafter to be made, nor any lesse rent then is reserued in the sayd former leasse.

An act for the mayntey-

naunce of Nauigation.

Chapter. xi.

WHere at the Parliament holden at westminster in the fifth yeere of your Maiesties raigne, there was among other, made and prounded an act touching certaine politike constitutions made for the mainteynaunce of the Nauie, and in the same amongst other thynges it was enacted, that from the first day of April in the yeere of our Lorde God. M. D. Lxiiii. and so from thencefoorth, it should be lawfull to al and euery the subiectes of your Maiestie, your heires and successoures, at his or their wyll and pleasure, to carry and transport out of this Realme in their shippes and other vessels of anye the subiectes aforesayd, all and euery kinde of hearring and other sea fishe, to be taken vpon the sea by any the subiectes aforesaid: any Acte of Parliament or law to the contrary, notwithstanding. And that al and euery person & persons, which shoulde by vertue of that act, transport or carry any hearring or sea fishe, from out of any port or harborowe of this Realme, to any place out of the dominions of your Maiestie, your heires & successours, should be free from payment of any custome, subsidie, or pondage money, for the same fish, so caried or transported, during the space of foure whole yeeres, beginning at the sayd first day of April. 1564. & so further during your Maiesties pleasure, which tearme of foure yeres is now expired & ended.

And where it is by experience found, that the sayd act hath ben a very good act, & greatly encreased the nauie and fishermen, and causeth many poore men to be set a worke, & is in great likelihood daily to increase the same more & more: it may please your most excellent Maiestie, of your aboundant grace, that it may be enacted by authoritie of this present Parliament, that so much of the said act as is aboue recited for libertie of transportyng of hearring and sea fishe, by the naturally borne subiectes of your Maiestie, your heires or successours, & for freedome from paying of any custome, subsidie, or pondage money, shalbe reuiued, & shal from thēcefoorth continue for the space of. vi. yeres from the end of this session of Parliament, & from thencefoorth to the end of the next parliament after the said vi. yeeres to be summoned, and from thencefoorth during your Maiesties

testies most gratious pleasure, so that such transporting be in vessels with crosse sayles.

And where also in the saide acte made in the said fifth yeere, amongst other things, al maner of persons are generally forbidden to bring into this Realme any coddes or linges, in barrels or other caskes, vppon payne of forfayture of al the coddes & linges so to be brought in, or the value therof, contrary to the tenour of this acte. Forasmuch as by that branche of the sayde statute, it was well intended and meant to meete with the fraud of strangers and other, which brought into this realme great quantitie of coddes & linges deceyptfully packed in barrelles and not meant to hinder any the Queenes Maiesties subiectes, vsing vprightnesse and trueth in the barrelling of suche fishe: may it therfore please your Maiestie, that it be further enacted by thaucthoritie aforesayd, that after the feast of Easter, which shalbe in the yeere of our Lorde God. 1575. it shalbe lawful from thencefoorth to all your Maiesties louing subiectes, borne within this Realme, or within any other your Maiesties dominions (vsing no fraude or deceypt in packing or barrelling therof) for the tearme of. vi. yeeres next ensuing, to bring into this realme, or any other your highnesse dominions, al such coddes and linges as they shal happen to take vpon the sea by their owne fishing in vessels with crosse sayles, without incurring any forfayture or penaltie therfore: any thyng in the sayde acte conteyned to the contrary notwithstanding.

And for the auoydyng of the lewde outrages committed and doone vppon the Sea coastes of Norfolke, and Suffolke by the Catches, Mongers, and Picardes, pretending to buye freshe hearrynges, and whiche doo cut in sunder diuers peeces of fishermens nettes, trauayling the high seas to take freshe hearringes, to the vtter vndoing of the sayd poore fishermen: be it therefore enacted, ordeyned, and established by the aucthoritie of this present Parliament, that no person or persons vsing anye shyppe, boate, or vessell, called Catche, Monger, or Pickar, or other vessell of like vse, shall in the tyme of common fishyng vppon the sayde sea coastes of Norfolke & Suffolke, betweene the. xiiii. day of September, and the. xiiii. day of Nouember, from sunne setting to sunne rysing, ancker vpon the mayne sea, or in the common streame or trade of fishing, where the fishermen vse to dryue vppon payne to forfayte their Catche, Monger, Picker, or vessell, with the tackle and all the fishe in the same, or the value thereof: the one halfe to your Maiestie, your heyres, and successours, the other halfe to the Bayliffes, Burgesses, and Comminaltie of the towne of great Yarmouth, to be imployed to the recompencyng his damages to the partie whose nettes shalll so be cut, and to the buyldyng

and

Cap. II.

and repayring of the decayed hauen there, and to be taken by way of seasure, or otherwyse to be recouered by byl, action, or information, in any of your Maiesties courtes of recorde: any statute, law, or vsage, to the contrary, notwithstandyng.

And where your subiectes vsyng the trade of fysshyng for hearryng, haue of many yeeres, and tyme out of mynde, vsed to packe their hearryng in caske of barrelles, conteynyng about. xxxii. gallons of vsuall wyne measure, and with suche assise hath ben vsually gaged and alowed at your honorable Citie of London, and do conteine the sayde measure of. xxxii. gallons, according to suche vsual brasse measure as is out of your honourable court of Exchequer deliuered to your sayde honorable Citie of London: whiche measure yet hath lately been quarrelled at by certayne Informers, for that the same conteyne not. xxxii. gallons by the olde measure of standerde, whiche they neuer dyd, though peraduenture the extremitie of olde statutes in woordes, by some mens construction, myght be stretched to require so muche. And for that the vsuall barrelles nowe be as great as euer within the tyme of any memorie they haue been knowen to be, and the alteration thereof woulde be a great decaye and peryl of vndoyng to the sayde fishermen: It may also please your most excellent Maiestie, that it be also enacted, and declared, that the sayde assise of. xxxii. gallons of wine measure, whiche is about. xxviii. gallons by olde standerd well packed, and conteynyng in euery barrell vsually a thousand full hearringes at the least, is and shalbe taken for good, true, and lawfull assise of hearring barrelles, throughout the whole libertie of the sayde towne of great Yarmouth, and els where: any auncient or former lawe or statute to the contrarye, notwithstanding.

Be it further enacted, that no fysshe hereafter to be taken or brought into this Realme by any straunger, nor anye fysshe commonly called Scottisshe fysshe, or Flemmisshe fysshe, shalbe dryed within England to be sold, vpon payne of forfeyture of al suche fysshe to be dryed contrary to the meanyng of this acte, or the value thereof: which forfeyture shalbe to such person dwelling at any towne where is any Porte, Peere, or Hauen, as wyll sease the same fysshe, or wyl sue for the same value, in any court of recorde, to be employed to the reparation and mayntenaunce of suche Porte, Peere, or Hauen, as is nexte to the place where the offence shalbe committed.

An

Reginæ Elizabethe. Cap. 12.

An act to reforme certaine

disorders touchyng Ministers of the Churche.

Chapter. xii.

That the Churches of the Queenes Maiesties dominions may be serued with Pastours of sounde religion: be it enacted by the authoritie of this presente parliament, that euery person vnder the degree of a Bishop, which doth or shall pretende to be a Priest or Minister of Gods holy word and sacramentes by reason of any other fourme of Institution, Consecration, or ordering, then the forme set forth by Parliament in the time of the late kyng of most woorthy memory kyng Edward the firt, or now vsed in the raigne of our most gratious Soueraigne Lady, before the feast of the Natiuitie of Christ next following, shal in the presence of the Bishop or Gardian of the spiritualties of some one diocesse where he hath or shal haue ecclesiastical liuyng, declare his assent, & subscribe to all the articles of religion, whiche only concerne the confession of the true Christian faith, & the doctrine of the Sacramẽtes, cõpiled in a booke imprinted, entituled, Articles wherevpon it was agreed by the Archbyshops & Byshops of both prouinces, & the whole Cleargie in the Conuocation holden at London in the yeere of our Lord God a thousand fiue hundred sixtie and two, according to the computation of the Church of England, for the auoyding of the diuersities of opinions and for the establishing of consent touching true religion, put forth by the Queenes authoritie: and shal bring from such Bishop or Gardian of spiritualties in writing vnder his seale autentike, a testimonial of such assent & subscription, and openly on some Sundaye in the tyme of the publique seruice afore noone, in euery Church where by reason of any Ecclesiastical liuing he ought to attende, reade, both the saide testimonial, and the saide articles, vpon payne that euery such person whiche shal not before the saide feast, doo as is aboue apoynted, shalbe (ipso facto) deprined, and al his ecclesiastical promotions shalbe voyde, as if he then were naturally dead.

And that if any person ecclesiastical, or whiche shall haue ecclesiastical liuyng, shal aduisedly maynteine or affirme any doctrine directly contrary or repugnant to any of the saide articles, and being conuented before the Byshop of the Diocesse, or the Ordinary, or before the Queenes highnesse Cõmissioners in causes ecclesiastical, shal persist therin, or not reuoke his errour, or after such reuocatiõ eftsones affirme such vntrue doctrine: such maintenyng,

or affirming, and perſiſtyng, or ſuch eſtſones affirming, ſhalbe iuſt cauſe to depriue ſuch perſō of his eccleſiaſtical promotions. And it ſhalbe lawful to the Byſhop of the Dioceſſe, or the Ordinary, or the ſayde Commiſſioners, to depriue ſuch perſon ſo perſiſtyng, or lawfully conuicted of ſuch eſtſones affirming, and vpon ſuch ſentence of depriuation pronounced, he ſhalbe in deede depriued.

And that no perſon ſhall hereafter be admitted to any benefice with cure, except he then be of the age of three and twentie yeeres at the leaſt, and a Deacon, and ſhal fyrſt haue ſubſcribed the ſayde articles in preſence of the Ordinary, and publiquely read the ſame in the pariſhe Church of that benefice, with declaration of his vnfaigned aſſent to the ſame. And that euery perſon after the ende of this ſeſſion of Parliament to be admitted to a benefice with cure, except that within two monethes after his induction, he doo publiquely reade the ſayd articles in the ſame Church whereof he ſhal haue cure, in the time of common praier there, with declaration of his vnfaigned aſſent thereto, and be admitted to miniſter the Sacraments, within one yeere after his inductiou, yf he be not ſo admitted before, ſhalbe vpon euery ſuche defaulte, ipſo facto, immediatly depriued. And that no perſon now permitted by any diſpenſation or otherwyſe, ſhal retayne any benefice with cure, beyng vnder the age of .xxi. yeres, or not being Deacon at the leaſt, or whiche ſhal not be admitted, as is aforeſaid, within one yere next after the making of this act, or within ſixe monethes after he ſhal accomplith the age of .xxiiii. yeres, on payne that ſuche his diſpenſacon ſhalbe mearely voyde.

And that none ſhalbe made miniſter, or admitted to preache or miniſter the Sacraments, being vnder the age of .xxiiii. yeres, nor vnleſſe he firſt bring the Byſhop of that dioceſſe, from men knowen to the Byſhop, to be of ſounde religion, a teſtimonial both of his honeſt lyfe, and of his profeſſing the doctrine expreſſed in the ſayde articles: nor vnleſſe he be able to anſwere and render to the Ordinary an accompt of his fayth in latine, according to the ſaide articles, or haue ſpecial gyft and habilitie to be a preacher: nor ſhal be admitted to the order of a Deacon or miniſterie, vnleſſe he ſhall fyrſt ſubſcribe to the ſayde articles.

And that none hereafter ſhalbe admitted to any benefice with cure, of or aboue the value of .xxx. poundes yeerely in the Queenes bookes, vnleſſe he ſhal then be a Bachelour of Diuinitie, or a preacher lawfully alowed by ſome Byſhop within this Realme, or by one of the Vniuerſities Cambridge or Oxforde.

And that al admiſſions to benefices, Inſtitutions, and Inductions to be made of any perſon contrary to the fourme, or any prouiſion of this act, and al Tollerations, diſpenſations, Qualifications

tions

tions and licences whatsoeuer to be made to the contrary hereof, shalbe merely voyde in lawe, as yf they neuer were.

Prouided alway, that no title to conferre or present by lapse, shal acrue vpon any depriuation, ipso facto, but after sixe monethes after notice of such depriuation geuen by the Ordinary to the patrone.

An act for the encrease of tyllage, and mayntenance of the Nauie.

Chapter. xiii.

FOR the better encrease of Tyllage, and for mayntenaunce and encrease of the nauy and Mariners of this Realme: Be it enacted that from and after the feast of the natiuitie of. S. John Baptist next comming, it shalbe lawful to al and euery person and persons, being subiectes of the Queenes Maiestie, her heires & successours, and inhabiting within her highnesse Realmes and dominions, only out of such portes and creekes where are or shalbe resident a customer, or collectour of Subsidie, of Tonnage and Pondage, or one of theyr deputies, and not els where, to loade, carry, or transport any wheate, rie, barley, maulte, pease, or beanes, into any partes beyonde the seas, being in amitie with this Realme, and not prohibited by any restrainte or proclamation, onlye to sell as a merchandize in Shyppes, Crayers, or other vessels bearyng crosse sailes, whereof any Englishe borne subiectes, inhabiting within her highnesse Realmes and dominions then shalbe the only owners, at al such tymes as the seuerall prices thereof shalbe so reasonable and moderate in the seuerall counties where any suche transportation shalbe intended, as that no prohibition shalbe made, eyther by the Queenes Maiestie, her heyres, or successours, by proclamation to be made in the Shyre Towne, or in any port Townes of the Coũty, or els by some order of the Lorde President and counsel in the North, or the Lord President and counsel in Wales, within theyr seuerall iurisdictions, or of the iustices of assises at theyr sessions in other Shires out of the iurisdiction of the sayd two Presidentes and counselles, or by the more part of the Justices of the peace of the Countie at theyr quarter sessions, in this maner folowing: that is, the sayde Lorde President and counsels for the Shires within their iurisdictions, the Justices of assise at theyr seueral sessions in other Shires out of the saide iurisdictions belonging to the saide counselles in the

North, and in Wales, verely that vpon conference had with the inhabitantes of the countrey, of the cheapnes and dearth of any the sayde kindes of graine within the counties within the iurisdictions of the sayde counselles, or in the other counties within the limittes of the sayde Iustices of assise, by their discretion determine whether it shalbe meete at anye tyme to permit anye grayne to be caryed out of the Realme, by any port within the sayde seueral iurisdictions or limittes, and they shall in writing vnder their handes & seales, cause & make a determinatio either for permission or prohibition, & the same cause to be by the shyrffe of the counties published, and affixed in as many accustomed market townes and ports within the saide shyre, as they shal thinke conuenient, and in such maner as the Queenes Maiesties proclamations are vsually published and affixed: which determination of the said presidents and counselles in their iurisdictions, and of the Iustices of assise in their limittes, shal continue in force for the tyme, place, and maner therein expressed, vntyll the sayde presidentes and counselles shal otherwyse order, or vntyll the Iustices of assise at their beyng in their sayd circuites, in euery of the sayde counties, shall alter or otherwyse order the same, except the same shalbe otherwyse in the meane tyme altered or countermaunded by the Queenes Maiestie, her heyres, or successours, or by some order of the Iustices of peace in the counties situated out of the iurisdictions of the sayde two counselles, in their quarter sessions to be holden in the meane tyme, or the greater part of them, shal finde the same determination of the Iustices of assise to be hurtful to the comtie by meanes of dearth, or to be a great hynderaunce to tyllage by meanes of to muche cheapnes, and shal by their writynges vnder their handes and seales make any determination to the contrary, either for permission or prohibition of caryage of any kynde of grayne out of the Realme, and the same determination shall cause to be in lyke maner published and affixed, as aboue is sayde: which determination shal also continue in force, except the same shalbe altered by the Queenes Maiestie, her heyres, and successours, or vntyll the Iustices of assise, at their beyng in their sayd circuites, in euery of the sayde counties afore to them limitted, shal alter or otherwyse order the same, who shall or may vpon newe conference had, by their discretions from tyme to time alter and chaunge the said determinations in the whole or in part, as to their discretions shall seeme meete, and the same shal also cause to be publyshed, as is before prescribed.

Prouided neuertheless, that neyther any of the sayd presidents and counsels, nor the said Iustices of assise, nor the saide Iustices of peace aboue mentioned, shal publysh any their determinations

aboue

aboue mentioned, vntyll the same shalbe first by wrytyng notified to the Queenes Maiestie, or to her priuie Counsel, and by her Maiestie or her priuie Counsel shalbe lyked and alowed,

Prouided also that the Queenes Maiestie, her heyres, and successours, shal haue and receiue by the customers and officers of her portes, for the custome or pondage of euery quarter of wheate to be transported by force of this statute. xii. d. & of euery quarter of any other graine. viii. d. & of euery quarter of wheate that shalbe by any special licence hereafter to be graunted, transported out of the Realme, and not by force of this statute. ii. s. and of euery quarter of other graine. xvi. d. notwithstanding any maner of wordes that shalbe conteyned or inserted in any licences to the contrary: which said seuerall summes so to be had or taken as custome or pondage, to be in full satisfaction of al maner of custome or pondage for the sayde corne or graine, by any constitution, order, statute, lawe, or custome, heretofore made, vsed, or taken for transporting of anye such maner of corne or graine.

Prouided also, and be it enacted by thauctoritie of this present Parliament, that the Queenes Maiestie, her heyres, and successours, may at al tymes by her writ of proclamation to be published generally in the whole Realme, or in the counties of the Realme, where any porte townes are, commaunde that no person shall by vertue of this act, transport or carry out any maner of grayne to any partes out of her dominions, either generally out of any port in the Realme, or particularly out of any special portes, to be in the same proclamation named, and that it shal not be lawfull for any person to carry out any such grayne, contrary to the tenour of the same proclamation, vpon such paynes as by the lawes of the Realme are and haue been prouided.

An act for the bryngyng in of Bowe staues into this Realme.

Chapter. xiiii.

WHere as the vse of archery, not only hath euer ben, but also yet is by Gods special gift to the Englishe nation a synguler defence of this Realme, & an occasion of many noble victories, & both a very wholsome exercise for the healthy & strength of mens bodyes, & a maintenaunce of a great number of the Queenes leue subiectes and artificers, as Bowyers, Fletchers, Stringers, Arrowhedmakers, & other of this Realme: and for that among other causes of the decay of archery, one great

cause is the excessiue price of bowe staues, whiche groweth principally by the scarcitie of bow staues brought into this Realme. For reformation wherof, be it enacted by thaucthoritie of this present Parliament, that al the statutes made in the .xii. yere of the raigne of kyng Edward the fourth, concerning bringing in of certayne number of bowe staues, according to the waight or value of other wares to be brought into this Realme, shall from hencefoorth be duely put in execution. And be it enacted and declared by this present statute, that al Merchaunt strangers, vsyng to bryng wares into this Realme from the East parts, as wel from the .lxxii. hanse townes, be comprised and meant vnder the name of, and bounde as the merchauntes mentioned and bounde by the sayd statute, to bring in bowe staues, vpon like paynes and forfaytures as by the sayde statutes are appoynted. And where the greatest cause of not putting the said statute in execution hath ben, that the forfaitures therby limitted, are by the said statute geuen only to the Queenes Maiestie, her heires, & successors, without any reward to the person that shal sue for the same: be it enacted that from hencefoorth al the forfaytures appointed by the said statutes, shalbe imployed in fourme folowing, that is to say, the one half therof to ye Queenes Maiestie, her heyres, and successours, the other halfe to suche person as shal sue for the same in any court of recorde, wherein no essoigne, protection, nor wager of law for the defendaunt shalbe admitted or alowed. And it may please the Queenes moste excelent Maiestie, that it be on her hyghnesse part straightly charged and commaunded, that al the statutes now remayning in force, for repressing of vnlawful games, and for the mayntenaunce and vse of archerie, shalbe duely put in execution for euer, vnder the paines in the said statutes conteyned.

An act that no Hoy or Plate shal crosse the seas.

Chapter xv.

Where at the Parliament holden at Westminster in the first yere of your highnes raigne, it was amongst other thynges enacted, that no Hoy or Plate, wherof any English subiect or subiectes then was or should be owner or owners, at any tyme after the first day of January next ensuing the session of the same parliament, from any Porte, Creeke, or place of this Realme of England, or any of the dominions of the same, shoulde trauerse or crosse the seas into or for any of the portes beyonde the

seas,

seas, with any wares, goodes, or merchaundises, vpon paine that the sayd owner or owners, shoulde forfayte and lose the same Hoy or Plate, with all and euery the munition, tackling, and other necessaries perteyning thereunto, as by ỹ same statute more at large doeth & may appeare. And wheras by an estatute made in the fifth yere of your highnes raigne, it is amongst other thynges enacted, that from thencefoorth all Englishe Hoyes & Plates myght crosse the seas as farre as Caine in Normandie, & Eastwarde as farre as Norway: the sayd estatute, made in the first yere of your hyghnesse raigne to the contrary therof notwithstanding. And forasmuch as the sayd branch in the sayd estatute, made in the fifth yeere of your raigne, tendeth greatly to the decay of Mariners, and shipps, by the marueylous encrease of Hoyes: Be it therfore enacted by the authoritie aforesayd, that from the feast of S. Michael the archangel next comming, the sayd clause conteyned in the said estatute made in the sayd fifth yere of your raigne, for the crossing of the seas by Hoyes and Plates, shalbe vtterly repealed, and made voyde, and of none effect. And that from the said feast of S. Michael the archangel next, the sayde estatute made in the first yere of your raigne, prohibiting the crossing of the seas by Hoyes and Plates, be obserued and kept: the said estatute made in the fifth yere of your Maiesties raigne to the contrary hereof, notwithstanding. This acte to continue vntyl the ende of the next Parliament.

An act for the confirmation

of thattaynders of Charles Earle of Westmerland, Thomas Earle of Northumberlande, and other.

Chapter. xvi.

IN their most humble wise beseechen your most excellent Maiestie, the Lordes spirituall and temporall, & all other your louing & obedient subiectes, the cõmons of this your most hygh court of Parliament assembled: That where Charles Earle of Westmerland, late of Brancspethe in the countie of Durham, Thomas Earle of Northumberlande, late of Topclife in the countie of Yorke, Anne Countesse of Northumberland, wife to the sayde Earle of Northumberlande, Leonarde Dacre, late of Harlsey in the countie of Yorke Esquire, Edwarde Dacre, late of Wiuton, in the sayde countie of Yorke Esquire, Syr Johñ Neuil, late of Leuersedge, in the countie of Yorke knyght, Johñ Swinborne, late of Chopwel, in the countie of Durham Esquire, Thomas Markenfeelde, late of Markenfeelde, in the

sayde

sayde Countie of Yorke Esquire, Egremonde Ratcliffe, late of the Citie of Yorke Esquire, Chriſtofer Neuil, late of Kirkby Moreſide, in the sayde countie of Yorke Esquire Richarde Norton, late of Norton Conyers in the sayd countie of Yorke Esquire, Fraunces Norton, late of Balderbie, in the sayde countie of Yorke Esquire, George Norton Gentleman, Sampſon Norton Gentleman, William Norton Gentleman, Chriſtofer Norton Gentleman, Marmaduke Norton Gentleman, Thomas Norton Gentleman, Robert Tempeſt late of Holmeſide, in the sayde countie of Durham Esquire, Michael Tempeſt, sonne of the sayde Robert Tempeſt, William Smyth, late of Hunſtanton, in the sayd countie of Durham Esquire, Brian Palmes, late of Norton, in the sayde countie of Durham Esquire, George Bradforde Esquire, Thomas Bishop the elder, late of Bucklington, in the sayd countie of Yorke Gentleman, Marmaduke Blakeſtone Gentleman, Cuthbert Neuil Esquire, Chriſtofer Danby, late of Beiſton, in the sayde countie of Yorke Esquire, John Crollopp, late of Thorneby, in the said countie of Durham Esquire, Anthonie Hebborne, late of Hardwicke, in the sayde countie of Durham Esquire, Ralphe Conyers, late of Layton, in the sayde countie of Durham Esquire, John Gower, late of Richemonde, in the sayd countie of Yorke Gentleman, Triſtram Fenwicke, late of Brinckeborne, in the sayde countie of Northumberlande Gentleman, Anthony Welberie, late of Branſpeth, in the sayde countie of Durham Gentleman, John Saltemerſhe, late of Rednes, in the sayde countie of Yorke Gentleman, Henry Johnſon, late of Waitonhead, in ỳ saide countie of Yorke Esquire, Simon Digbie, late of Aſkue, in the sayde countie of Yorke Esquire, John Fulthropp, late of Iſlebecke, in the sayde countie of Yorke Esquire, Leonard Medcalfe, late of Beereparke, in the sayd countie of Yorke Esquire, Robert Clarton, of Olde Parke, in the sayde countie of Durham Gentleman, Robert Lambert, late of Owton, in the sayd countie of Durham Esquire, Raufe Conyers, late of Cottam, in the said countie of Durham Gentleman, Cuthbert Wytham, late of Bretonby, in the sayd countie of Yorke Gentleman, Robert Heightington, late of Richemond, in the said countie of Yorke Gentleman, Thomas Jenny Gentleman, Cuthbert Fenwicke, late of Southeſhelles, in the sayde countie of Durham Gentleman, Cuthbert Armarer, late of Belforde in the countie of Northumberlande, Gentleman, Richarde Dacre, late of Iſheton, in the countie of Cumberlande Gentleman, William Dacre, late of Saint Bees, in the saide countie of Cumberlande Gentleman, Robert Collingwood, late of Abberwicke, in the sayde countie of Northumberland Gentleman, Robert Collingwood, late of Etel, in the sayd countie of Northumberlande Gentleman, John Welborne,

borne late of Branspethe aforesayde, Gentleman, George Horsley, late of Achlington parke, in the sayde countie of Northumberland Gentleman, Thomas Greene, late of Todcaster, in the sayd countie of Yorke Yeoman, Thomas Taylour, late of Todcaster aforesayd Yeoman, John Cowper, late of Kelwike in the sayde countie of Yorke Taylour, Ralphe Swinnowe, late of Durham, in the sayde countie of Durham Gentleman, and James Swinnowe, late of Thorneyll, in the sayde countie of Durham Gentleman, most falsly and trayterously, by open rebellion in the North partes of this your Realme of Englande, haue committed, perpetrated, & doone manye detestable and abominable treasons agaynst your hyghnes, to the great perill and daunger of your most royal person, and the vtter destruction and ouerthrow of the good state and publique peace of this yourland Realme of England, if God of his infinite goodnes had not in due time opened & reuealed to your hyghnesse theyr trayterous intentes and purposes. Of and for whiche sayd treasons, beyng most manyfest and apparaunt, the sayd traytours and offendours before named, haue been lawfully indicted, and some of them being fledde, haue been and are lawfully and by due processe outlawed, and therby iustly attaynted, and some other of them haue ben and are iustly and lawfully conuicted & attaynted by tryall of the countrey, according to the lawes of this your Realme, as by the recordes of theyr seueral inditementes and attaynders more playnly it doth and may appeare, and for the which seueral offences, some of the sayd offendours haue suffered paynes of death, according to their demerites.

It may therfore please your highnesse, of your most gratious & accustomed goodnesse, and for the entire loue, fauour, and hartie affection that your Maiestie hath alwayes heretofore borne, and yet beareth to the common wealth of this your Realme of Englande, and for the good preseruation of your most excellent Maiestie, and of the good peace, vnitie, and rest of all vs your most bounden and obedient subiectes, to graunt and assent at the humble desyre and petition of your louing and obedient subiectes, the lordes spiritual and temporall, and the commons in this present parliament assembled, that all and euerye the sayde conuictions, outlaries, and attaynders of al and euery the sayde offendours, may be approued and confyrmed by the authoritie of this present parliament.

And that it may be further enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, that the sayd Charles Earle of West merlande, Thomas Earle of Northumberland, Anne Countesse of Northumberland, Leonard Dacre, Edwarde Dacre, Syr John Neuyl, John Swynborne, Thomas Markenfeelde, Christofer Neuyl, Richarde Norton, and

all

Cap.16.

all other the sayd offendours and persons before named, and euery of them, for their sayde abominable & detestable treasons, by them and euery of them most abominably and trayterously committed, perpetrated, and done against your highnes & this your Realme, shalbe by auctoritie of this present acte, conuicted and attaynted of high treason: And that as many of the sayd offendours and persons before named, as be yet in lyfe, and not pardoned, shall and may at your Maiesties wyl and pleasure, suffer paynes of death, as in cases of high treason: and that the sayde Charles Earle of Westmerlande, Thomas Earle of Northumberlande, and all and euery other of the sayde offendours and persons attaynted before named, as wel suche of them as be yet in lyfe, as also suche of them as be put to execution for their said treasons, shal loose and forfayte to your highnesse, and to your heires and successours, al and euery suche their honours, castelles, manours, messuages, landes, tenementes, rentes, reuertions, remaynders, possessions, ryghtes, conditions, interestes, offices, fees, annuities, and all other their hereditamentes, goodes, cattelles, debtes, and other thinges, of what so euer names, natures, or qualities they be, whiche they the sayde offendours and persons before named, or any of them, had to their or any of their vse or vses, the day of the sayde seueral treasons, by them or any of them committed, perpetrated, or doone, or at anye time sithence. And that al and singuler their sayd honours, castels, manours, messuages, landes, tenementes, rentes, reuertions, remayndes, possessions, ryghtes, conditions, offices, fees, annuities, and al other hereditamentes, goodes, cattels, debtes, and other the premisses, shalbe deemed, vested, and iudged to be in the actual and reall possession of your Maiestie, without any office or inquisition thereof hereafter to be taken or founde.

Prouided alwayes, that this acte, or any thing therein conteyned, shal not be preiudicial or hurtful vnto Henry Earle of Arundel, his heires or assignes, for or concernyng the manour of Hasilberie Bzian, in the Countie of Dorset, or for or concernyng anye landes, tenementes, or hereditamentes, esteemed, reputed or taken as part or parcel of the sayd manours, or to the same in any wyse belonging or apartayning.

Sauing to Sir Henrie Percie Knyght, brother of the sayde Thomas Earle of Northumberlande, and to the heyres males of the body of the sayde Sir Henry Percie lawfully begotten, and to be begotten, all suche honours and dignities, togeather with all suche estates, ryghtes, tytles, vses, possessions, interestes, reuertions, remainders, and other hereditamentes whatsoeuer, as he the sayde Syr Henrie Percie, at any tyme before the sayde treasons committed, had or ought to haue, of, in, or to the premisses, or any

part

part thereof, or at any tyme hereafter may haue, only by vertue of any gyft, graunt, or letters patentes, whatsoeuer heretofore made by the late kyng and queene Philip and Marie, syster of our sayde Soueraigne Ladye Queene Elizabeth, as yf this acte had neuer ben had nor made: any thyng therein conteyned to the contrarye thereof in any wyse, notwithstanding.

Sauyng also to John lorde Dacre, and to all and euery person and persons, bodyes pollitike and corporate, & to theyr heires and successours, and to the heires, successours, and assignes, of euery of them, other then the sayd Charles Earle of Westmerlande, Thomas Earle of Northumberlande, Leonarde Dacre, Edwarde Dacre, Syr John Neuil, John Swinborne, Thomas Markenfeelde, Chyristofer Neuil, Richarde Norton, Fraunces Norton, and other the sayde offendours and persons attaynted before named, and their heyres, and the heires of euery of them, claymyng any thyng in the sayde honours, castelles, manours, messuages, landes, tenementes, and other the premisses, or any part thereof, only as heyre or heyres, to and from them, or any of them, and al and euery other person and persons, claymyng or hauing any thyng in the premisses, or any part thereof, to their vses, or to the vse of any of them, or to the vse of any their sayd heyrs, al such ryght, tytle, vse, possession, interest, reuertion, remainder, entree, condition, fees, offices, rents, annuities, leasses, commons, action, suite, petition, execution, and all other hereditamentes, and all actions and meanes to recouer or obteyne the same whatsoeuer, which they or any of them had, or ought to haue in the premisses, or any part thereof, at or before the sayde seueral treasons, by the sayde seuerall offendours committed or done, in as large and ample maner to al intentes and purposes, as yf this act had neuer ben had nor made: any thyng therein conteyned to the contray thereof, notwithstanding.

And yet neuertheleſſe, where a great part of the landes, tenementes, goodes, cattelles, and hereditamentes of the sayde offendours before in this acte named, lye and be within the liberties of the Countie Palantine of Durham, and the liberties of the Byshop of Durham, where the same Byshop of Durham doth nowe clayme Iura regalia, and by reason thereof, dooth chalenge to haue al the sayde forfaytures, as in the ryght of his Churche, the tryall of which chalenge and clayme is now depending in suite, by a quo warranto, betweene the Queenes Maiestie, and the sayd Byshop, before her Maiestie, in the court cõmonly called the kinges bench, and there is not yet discussed, nor determined. And forasmuche as the Queenes Maiestie hath spent and consumed a great masse of treasure, in the repressing of the sayde rebelles, and their vnnatural rebellion, and thereby hath preserued the sayd Byshop and his

sayde

Cap.16.

sayd Bysshoprick, which stoode in great ieopardie and peryl of the sayd rebels: be it therefore ordeyned and enacted by the auctho*r*itie of this p*re*sent Parliament, that our sayde Soueraigne Lady the Queene, her heires, and successours, shal for this time haue, holde, and enioy, agaynst the sayd Bysshop and his successours, al the said honours, manours, landes, tenementes, goodes, chatteis, and hereditamentes of the sayde offenders, within the saide Countie Palantine, and liberties of the sayd Bysshop of Durham, for & during al such estates, interestes, titles, & tearmes, as the sayd offenders, or any of them had in the same the day of their sayd seueral treasons committed, or any time after: the said chalenge, claime, & pretended title of the said Bysshop for this time, notwithstanding. And yet neuertheleſſe, yf hereafter it shall fall out by iudgement in the sayde Courte, that the sayd Bysshop ought to haue the same forfeytures, or any part therof: that then it may pleaſe the Queenes Maieſtie, to bestowe some parte, or so muche of the sayde forfeytures, as her highneſſe shal thinke meete and conuenient, vpon the said Bysshop and his successours, or els to the said Bysshop to be by him bestowed for the erecting of any schole, or other godly vses: and that if any of the sayde landes, tenementes, or hereditamentes, whereunto the sayd Bysshops tytle shalbe affyrmed by iudgement, shal at any time hereafter be geuen or graunted by the Queenes Maieſtie, her heyres, or successours, to any person or persons, to haue therof any estate of inheritance, that the same shall and may be holden of the sayd Bysshop and his successours, and of the sayd Churche of Durham, by the same tenors, customes, and seruices, as they were holden at the tyme of the sayd treasons committed.

Prouided alwayes, and neuertheleſſe be it enacted by the auctho*r*itie afore*sayd*, that this act or any thing therin conteyned, shal not in any wise extend to make voyde any graunt, gift, leaſſe, or demiſe, made by our said soueraigne Lady the Queene, of any of the said manours, landes, tenementes, or hereditamentes, to any person or persons by letters patentes vnder the great Seale of England, or vnder the Seale of the Court of exchequer, at any time or times since the said treasons committed, but that the same gyftes, grauntes, and leaſſes, and euery of them, shal stand and be of such like force and effect in the law to al intentes & purpoſes, & of none other or better force, as if this act had neuer ben had nor made: any thing in this act conteined to the contrary therof, notwithstanding.

And be it also further enacted by the auctho*r*itie afore*sayd*, that this act or any thing therin conteyned, shal not in any wise extend to take away or make voyde any pardon heretofore made by our sayd Soueraigne Lady the Queene, vnder the great Seale of Englande, to any of the said persons and offendours before in this

acte

acte named: but that the ſayd perſons & euery of them to whom any ſuch pardon is or hath ben graunted, ſhal & may haue and take the aduantage & benefite of euery ſuch pardon, and al thinges therein conteyned, in as large and ample maner, as they or any of them ſhould, might or ought to haue done, if this act had neuer ben had nor made: Any thing in this act conteyned to the contrary thereof, in any wyſe not withſtandyng.

Prouided alwayes, that this act, nor any thing herein conteined, ſhal in any wiſe extende to take away frō Anne Countеſſe of Cumberland, Frauncis Lord Talbot, Alexander Culpeper Eſquire, William Middleton, Thomas Pickering Gentlemā, & John Pxſtman Clarke, or any of them, any goodes, cattels, or leaſſes for terme of yeres, of or in any lādes, tenementes, & hereditamentes, which they or any of them haue, or can, or may lawfully clayme to haue by force of one deed of gift, whiche they ſuppoſe to be made by the ſayd Edward Wacre, before in this act named, bearing date the .xxix. day of October, in the eleuenth yeere of the raigne of our ſaid Soueraigne Lady the Queene, but that the ſame ſuppoſed deede of gift & graunt, for & concernyng only the goodes, cattels, and leaſſes for yeres, by the ſaid deede ſuppoſed to be geuen & graunted, ſhal ſtand, remaine, & be as good, and of ſuch like ſtrength, force, and effect, & no better, to al intentes and purpoſes, as the ſame was before the making of this act: any thing in this act conteyned to the contrary thereof, in any wyſe not withſtandyng.

An act to licence the Earle of Leyceſter to found an hoſpital.

Chapter. xvii.

Forasmuch as the right honourable Robert Earle of Leiceſter, for the charitable releefe & ſuſtentatiō of poore & needy people, is minded, & by Gods grace doeth intend to erect, found, & eſtabliſhe, one Hoſpital or Meſondieu, in ỹ Towne of Warwicke, in ỹ Countie of Warwicke, or els in ỹ Towne of Kenelworth, within ỹ ſame countie of Warwicke. For the better perfection & doing whereof, be it enacted, ordeined, & eſtabliſhed by the Queene our Soueraigne Lady, the Lordes Spiritual and Temporal, & the commons in this preſent Parliament aſſembled, & by authoritie of the ſame, that the ſaid Robert Earle of Leiceſter, his heires, executours, or aſſignes, at his or their willes & pleaſure, ſhal haue ful power, ſtrength, licence, & lawful authoritie, to erect, found, and eſtabliſhe one Hoſpital or

Mealondiew, within the said towne of Warwicke, or els within the sayd towne of Kenelworth, at his or their choyse & election, for the finding, sustentation, and releefe of poore, needy, and impotent people, to haue a cõtinuaunce for euer. And that ỹ same Hospitall or Mealondiew so founded, shalbe incorporate, & haue a perpetuall succession for euer, in fact, deed, and name, of such head members, & numbers of poore, needy, & impotent people, as shalbe appointed, alligned, limited, or named by the said Earle, his heires, executors or allignes, vnder his or theyr handes and seale. And further, that the same Hospital or Mealondiew shalbe named & called by suche name, as the said Earle, his heires, executoures, or allignes, shal so limit, alligne, & appoint. And the same Hospital or Mealondiew being so incorporated & named, shal by the name of the incorporation thereof, haue ful power, auctoritie, & lawful capacitie & habilitie, to purchase, take, hold, receiue, enioy, & haue, to them, and to their successours for euer, manours, landes, tenementes, and hereditamentes, set, lying, & being within any Countie within this Realme of Englãd, so that the same excede not the yerely value of two hundreth pounds, aboue al charges, & reprises, and so that the same, or any part or parsel thereof, be not holden of our soueraigne Lady ỹ Queene, her heires & successours, immediatly by knightes seruice in chiefe, or els by knight seruice, & not in chiefe. And further, that ỹ same Hospital or Mealondiew being so incorporated, founded, and named, shal haue ful power & lawful auctoritie by the true name of the incorporation thereof, to sue, & to be sued, implead, and to be impleaded, to answeare, & to be answered vnto, in al maner of courtes that now are, or hereafter shalbe within this Realme, aswel temporal as spiritual, in al maner suites whatsoeuer they be, or shalbe: and that the same Hospital or Mealondiew, shal haue & enioy for euer, such a common seale or seales, as by the said Earle, his heires, executors, or allignes, shalbe in writting vnder his or their hand & seale alligned, named or appointed wherby the head of the same incorporatiõ, with the members thereof, shal & may seale any maner of instrumẽt touching the same incorporation, & the landes, tenementes, & other thinges thereunto belonging, or in any wise touching or concerning the same: and further, shalbe ruled, gouerned, ordred, directed, & billited by suche person or persons, as shalbe so nominated, alligned, or appointed therunto, by ỹ said Earle, his heires, or allignes, according to such rules statutes, & ordinaunces, as shalbe set forth, made diuised, & established by the said Earle, or by his heires or allignes, in writting vnder his or their hãd & seale, any law, statute, custome, vsage, or other thing whatsoeuer to the contrary in any wise, notwithstanding.

Sauing alwayes to al and euery person & persons, bodyes poli-

tike

tithe and corporate, their heires and succeſſours, and the heires and ſucceſſours of euery of them, al ſuch right, title, claime, poſſeſſion in terreſt, rentes, annuities, ſeruices, commens, leaſſes, conditions, offices, fees, actions, intereſſes, demaundes, profites, and commodities, which they or any of thē ſhal haue, or of right ought to haue, of, in, or to any manours, landes, tenementes, rentes, or hereditamentes, hereafter to be geuen, limited, or alowed, vnto ꝑ ſaid Hoſpital or Meſondieu, in fee, in fourme aforeſayd, (other then to the ſayd Earle and his heires, and other then any other perſon or perſons, and their heires, that ſhalbe the geuers or graunters of the ſaid manours, landes, tenementes, and hereditamentes, rentes, and ſeruices, and other profites, in fourme aforeſayd) in as ample, large, and in the ſame maner and fourme, as they or any of them ſhal haue and enioy, or of right ought to haue and enioy the ſame, as yt this ſtatute had neuer ben had or made.

An act for the bringyng of the Riuer of Lee, to the North ſide of the Citie of London.

Chapter. xviii.

FOraſmuch as it is perceyued by many graue and wyſe men, aſwel of the Citie of London, as of the Countrey, that it were very commodious and profitable, both for the Citie & the Countrey, that the Riuer of Lee, otherwyſe, called Ware Riuer, might be brought within the land, to the North part of the ſayde Citie of London, the ſame to be cut out of the ſayde Riuer, in the moſt apteſt and meeteſt place of the ſayde Riuer of Lee, to haue from thence the leading & paſſage of the ſaide water, through ſuch a conuenient and meete cut, as may ſerue for the nauigation of Barges and other veſſels, for the carryage and conueying aſwel of al marchaundizes, come, and victuals, as other neceſſaries from the towne of Ware, and al other places neare the ſaide Riuer, vnto the ſaid Citie of London, and from the ſaid Citie to the ſaid places, and the Towne of Ware, & alſo for the Citizebotes and wherries, for conueying of the Queenes ſubiectes to and fro, to their great eaſe & commoditie. In conſideration of the premiſſes, and of diuers ſundry commodious, profitable, and beneficiall cauſes, which are like to enſue to the body of his common wealth, and ſo incidently to many particuler perſons: Be it enacted by the Queenes moſt excellent Maieſtie, with the aſſent of the Lordes Spiritual and temporal, and the Commons in this preſent Par-

Cap.18.

liament assembled, and by aucthoritie of the same, that it shalbe lawful to the Lord Maior, Comminaltie, and Citizins of the Citie of London, and their successours, at any tyme or times hereafter, to beginne & continue the layeing out of suche conuenient limittes of ground, for the making of the trenche for the said Riuer, at such breadth, as to them & theyr deputies and workemen shalbe seen conuenient and meete for the same, and in that place that they shal finde to be most apt and meete for that purpose, to haue, take, and vse for the purpose abouesayd, such and so much ground, during, and by all the length as the saide newe channel, cutte, or ryuer shal passe, as shalbe requisite for the conueying of the sayde water, and also fiftie or threescore foote in breadth on eache side of the sayd Ryuer, by al the length of the same: so alway that they doo not in any one place, take in breadth both in Channel and in grounde on both the sides of the water, aboue the breadth of eight score foote in all, whiche conuenient breadth of grounde on both sides, is thought needeful to be had: for that grounde and soyle of necessitie must be occupied on both sydes of the said Ryuer, aswell for the laying of the earth that shalbe cast out of the said trenche, to serue in the lower groundes, and especially neare the sayd Ryuer, to make substantiall bankes for the preseruation and kepyng of the countrey from inundatiōs when the fluddes shal arise, as also for way to passe with Tronkes & Cartes, which must carry away the grauel & other earth, in very great quantitie from the hylles whereas the cut must be very deepe, to such places as shalbe conuenient, to helpe to make vp the saide banckes, & otherwise to bestowe the same: and also for that when it shal please God that the same shalbe brought to passe and ful effect, that the whole ground on both sides of the said Riuer, may lye in one leuill from the sayd Citie of London, to that place where the said Riuer or trench shal haue his beginning out of the mayne Ryuer of Lee, & to the ende also, that in al places within that limit & distaunce, al people may with great ease and commoditie goe in and out of their Tiltbotes, and other vessels whatsoeuer without peril, & so walke by foote, as long as it shal please them, and also that the Bargemen may vpon the same ground without offending any other, drawe theyr vessels from place to place alongest the same, as of lyke they shalbe dryuen to do agaynst the streame, beyng loden.

And be it enacted, that the sayd Maior, Comminaltie, and Citizins, and their successours for euer, shal haue the sayd ground alongest al the sayd whole length, for such composition as they shal make with the lordes, owners, & occuppyers of the soyle & grounde.

Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted, that yf in the newe cut, there happen any breaches, inundations, or hurtes, the Maior & Citizens of London, shal stoppe the breaches at theyr owne charges,

charges, and so mayntayne them from tyme to tyme.

And be it also enacted, that the sayde Lorde Maior, Comminalty and Citezins, shal haue the whole iurisdiction, conseruacie, rule, and gouernement, aswel of the saide newe cut Riuer, & ground of eache side, as also the royaltie of the fishe & fishing of the same, & profites of the saide ground, soyle, and water, to them and theyr successours for euer: & also shal haue auctoritie to punishe aswel al such transgressours as shal offend in the breaking of such good orders as shalbe hereafter made, for such of the Queenes maiesties subiectes as shal haue occasiõ to trauayle & passe by the same newe cut Riuer, as also euery other person & persons which shal breake such good and holesome rules and orders as shalbe prouided and ordeyned for the preseruation, keepyng, and mayntenyng of the sayde Ryuer, and euery part thereof.

And further be it enacted, that the Shrifes and Iustices of the peace, and suche other as it shal please the lorde Chauncelour, or lord Keeper of the great Seale to put in commission for the same, aswel of Middlesex, Essex, as of Hartford Shire, or ỹ more of them, by their discretions, shal at the costes and charges of the countrey, after that the saide newe cut shalbe made and finished, cause the same from such place whereas the said newe cut shal beginne, vnto the Towne of Ware, alongest the sayd Ryuer, to be sufficiently cleansed of al the shelfes and shallowes, and to bring the same to a conuenient deapth in al places, for the passage of Barges, Tilbotes, and other vessels in as good and conuenient deapth all the way of the same, as shalbe made and continued in the aforesayde newe Riuer by the Maior, Comminaltie, and Citezins of the said Citie of London, and so to continue the same from tyme to tyme, vppon the paynes thereof to be limitted, and leuyed by the discretions of the said Commissioners, or the more part of them. And also that al other buyldynges, and obstacles, standyng in or vpon the sayde Ryuer, which may be founde suspeschemennes or lettes to this good woorke, may be remoued and taken away, to the ende that this may be a good and perfite woorke, & by the grace of God to such good effect and commoditie, as is hoped and looked for.

Prouided alway, and be it enacted, that this act shal not extend to take away any buylding, locke, or obstacle, which by the sayde Commissioners, or the more part of them, shalbe thought not to hinder the passage of Boates or vessels by & through ỹ said Riuer.

And be it further enacted, that the Maior, Comminaltie, & Citezins of London, shal make & maintayne at theyr costes and charges, such sufficient hedges & fences, as shalbe requisite betweene the groundes so by them to be taken to the vse abouesaid, and the groundes of other owners, and also conuenient bridges & wayes,

for the passage of the Queenes subiectes and theyr caryages.

Prouided alwayes, and be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, that the Lord Chauncellour, or Lord Keeper of the great Seale of England for the time being, shall and may by his discretion, and at the request of the said Lord Maior, Comminaltie, and Citezins for the tyme being, appoint & authorize by commission, vnder ỹ great Seale of England, xvi. Cõmissioners, whereof foure to be of the said Citie of London, and the other twelue to be of the Counties adioyning to the said Riuer of Lee: vidz. foure of euery of the Shires, of Essex, Middlesex, and Hartford shyre, and euery of ỹ said twelue, hauing landes, tenementes, or hereditamentes, of the cleare yerely value of fourtie markes in ỹ same shires, or some of them, & not being Citezins of Londõ, vsing the trade of merchãdize, which, xvi. Commissioners, or the more number of them, shal haue ful power and lawful authoritie, to treate, agree, and compound with such numbers of the free holders & inhabitauntes of the said Counties, as to their discretions shal seeme meete & conuenient, for the scowring, cleansing, repayring, & keeping of ỹ said Riuer of Lee, from such place whereas the said newe Riuer or cut shal haue the beginning, vnto ỹ said towne of Ware, in suche sorte as the same may be nauigable for boates, barges, & other vessels.

And further be it enacted, that vntyl, or before such order or meanes be deuised and agreed vpon by the said Commissioners, & the said commission returned into the high Court of Chauncerie, it shal not be lawful to the sayde Lord Maior, Citezins, and Comminaltie, to put the said digging, trenching, or new cutting of the said Riuer in execution, nor to cut or take in any ground by force of this statute: Any thing in this act to ỹ contrary, notwithstãding.

And be it further enacted, that the Maiors, Citezins, and Comminaltie of London, shal not by vertue of this act, take any mans ground, vntyl they haue compounded with the owners of ỹ same ground: and shal within tenne yeres next after the ende of the session of this Parliament, cut and finishe the same.

Prouided alway, and be it enacted, that al ỹ Queenes subiectes, theyr boates and vessels, shall haue free passage through the sayde Riuer, aswel the new cut, as the olde Ryuer, without interruption or molestation, by reason of, or for his or theyr passage, as in other common Riuers and waters they lawfully may doo.

Prouided alway, that this law shal not extend to make the said Riuer to be cleansed, otherwise then any persons be or shalbe compellable by the law, or by the statute of Sewers, to cleanse ỹ same.

Prouided also, and be it enacted, that if any person shal refuse to be reasonably compounded with, for ground to be taken in for the said newe cut and bankes: then the sayde sixtiene Commissioners, or

the

the moze part of them, shal appoint & determine ꝑ compoſition & bargayne betweene both the parties, and the ſatiſfaction foꝛ ſuch ground, & al waies, bꝛidges, & other things to ꝑ ſame pertaining.

Pꝛouided alway, and be it further enacted, that yf the ſayd newe cut, ſhalbe the meane and occaſion that any milles beneath oꝛ aboue the begynnyng of the ſayd newe cut, ſhalbe by vertue of this acte deſtroyed, oꝛ the pꝛofite therof decayed by want of water: then the ſaid Loꝛd Maioꝛ, Comminaltie, and Citezins of London, ſhal yeeld and pay to the owners of ſuch milles ſo decayed, and to ſuch perſõs as ſhal haue any detriment oꝛ loſſe by ſuch decay, ſuche reaſonable recompence in money oꝛ yeerely rent, oꝛ otherwiſe, as the ſayd xvi. Cõmiſſioners, oꝛ other xvi. Cõmiſſioners in like courme to be choſen & auctheꝛiſed, oꝛ any twelue of them, ſhall determine and appoynt. And that ſuch owners, their heyres, & aſſignes, ſhall haue ſuch reaſonable remedy by actiõ of debt, oꝛ diſtreſſe, oꝛ otherwyſe, to recouer, haue, and obteyne, the ſayd recompence, as the Loꝛd Chauncellour, oꝛ Loꝛd Keeper of the great ſeale of England foꝛ the tyme beyng, togeather with the ſayd xvi. Commiſſioners, oꝛ with any twelue of them, ſhall appoynt: any thyng in this acte to the contrary, notwithſtandyng.

An act for the continuance of makyng of Cappes. Chapter. xix.

IN moſt humble wyſe ſhewen vnto the Queenes Maieſtie, the Loꝛdes Spiritual and Tempoꝛall, and the Commons in this pꝛeſent Parliament aſſembled, the fellowſhippe and company of Cappers of this noble realme of Englande, that whereas they and others occupiyng the trade and ſcience of cappyng, haue in tymes paſt vntyl nowe of late, with the only trauell and induſtrie of their ſayde trade and ſcience of capping, not only mainteined them ſelues, their wyues, chyldꝛen, and familie, in good, reaſonable and conuenient eſtate & degree, accoꝛdyng to theyꝛ vocation and callyng: but haue alſo ſet on wooꝛke a great number and multitude of other pooꝛe perſons the Queenes Maieſties ſubiectes, both men, women, and chyldꝛen, and alſo the hault, decrepite, and lame, biyng them in ſundꝛy exerciſes belongyng to the occupation and arte of Cappers, as Carders, Spinners, Knitters, Parters of wool, Foꝛlers, Thickers, Dꝛeſſers, Walkers, Diers, Battellers, Shearers, Pꝛeſſers, Edgers, Liners, bandmakers, & other exerciſes, who haue in like maner therby mainteined & releeued them ſelues & their families, and by reaſon of their

labour,

labour and exercise therein, haue eschewed and auoyded, not only the great annoyance of the townes they dwelled in, who for lacke of exercise must haue ben enforced to beg, but also hath kept them from raungyng and gaddyng through the Realme, in practisyng & exercising sundry kindes of lewdenesse, as to many of them doth in these dayes, as it is euident, the more is the pitie.

And also by the meane of this good exercise and occupation, a great number of personable men, haue at al tymes been redy and wel able when they shoulde or haue ben called to serue your highnesse most noble progenitours, and also your Maiestie in tyme of warres, or els where, vntyl nowe of late dayes, that most and in maner all men haue forborne and lefte the vsyng and wearyng of cappes, to the great impouerishyng and vtter vndooyng of all the aforesayd company and felowship of Cappers, and to the great decaye, ruine, and desolation, of diuers auncient Cities, and Boroughes, within this realme of England, which haue ben the norishers & bringers vp in that facultie of great numbers of people, as London, which by good report mainteined eight thousand persōs exercised in this facultie: also Excester, Bristowe, Monmouth, Hereforde, Rosse, Bridgenorth, Bewdeley, Glocester, Worcester, Chester, Nantwiche, Newcastle, Vlcester, Stafforde, Lichfeelde, Couentree, Yorke, Beuerley, Richemonde, Derbie, Leycester, Northamton, Shrewesburie, Wellington, Southampton, Canterburie, and diuers others, aswel bordering and adioyning vpon the coastes of the seas, as in other places.

In consyderation whereof, and forasmuch as the sayd auncient and laudable science and trade of capping hath been of long tyme permitted and alowed in this most noble Realme, as a thing very commodious and profitable, aswel for the mayntenaunce and lyuing of a great number of persons within the same, as also for the vpholdyng and replenishing and fortifiyng of the sayde auncient Cities, and Boroughes, & specially for the trading and exercising of the poorest sort of people in honest labour and vertuous exercise, and therefore profitable to the common wealth: and for that also the wearyng of the same cappes are very decent and comely for all estates and degrees, and especially for al persons inhabiting within the Cities, Boroughes, Townes, Villages, or Hamlets, within this Realme.

For reformation whereof, it may please the Queenes highnesse, and the Lordes Spiritual and Temporal, and the Commons in this present Parliament assembled, and by the aucthoritie of the same, that it may be enacted and established, that all and euerye person and persons aboue the age of sixe yeeres, (except maydens, Ladyes, and Gentlewomen) inhabiting, commoratyng, and abydyng

dyng within any of the Cities, Boroughes, Townes, villages, or Hamletes, of this realme of Englande: and except also all noble personages, and every lorde, knight, gentleman, of the possessions of twentie marhes land by the yeere, and their heyres: and except also al such as haue borne office of worshipp in any Citie, Borough, Towne, Hamlet, or Shyre: and also al such as haue borne the office of Wardens of the worshipfull companies of the Citie of London, shal vse and weare vpon the Sabboth and Holy day, vnlesse in the time of their trauel out of the saide Cities, Boroughes, Townes, villages, or Hamlets, vpon their head one cap of woolle knitte, thicked, and dressed in England, made within this Realme of Englande, and onely dressed and finished by some of the trade or Science of Cappers, vpon payne of forfayture for euery day not so wearyng, the summe of iii. s. iiii. d. of lawful money of Englande.

And further be it enacted by the authoritie aforesayde, that Justices of Assise in their circuites, Justices of peace in their Sessions, Shiriffes in their turnes, Stewardes in their Leetes and Lawdayes, Maiors, Sheriffes, & Bailiffes of Cities, Boroughes, and Townes corporate, in their Courtes, shal and may enquire, heare, and determine, from tyme to tyme, al and euery the sayd offences committed and done within the limits of their seuerall iurisdictions and authorities: and where any such forfaytures shal happen to be founde within the precincte of any Citie, Borough, Towne corporate, Leete or Lawday, then the Maiors, Shiriffes, and Bayliffes, of the sayde Cities, Boroughes, and Townes, and owners of the sayd Leete or Lawday, shal haue and enioy the one moytie of the sayd forfaytures, and the other moytie to be distributed at the discretion of the rulers and cheefe gouernours of euery such Citie, Borough, Towne, or Hamlet, where the trespasse shalbe tryed and founde, among the poore inhabityng within the same.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesayde, for the better execution of this statute, that the Parentes, Gardians, Gouernours, & Maisters, shal lose and forfeyte the penaltie aforesaid, for euery suche chylde, seruaunt, or warde, as shalbe aboue the age of sixe yeeres, and vnder the age of xii. yeeres, and remayning, dwellyng, and abydyng with any suche person whiche shall offende or doo contrary to this acte, or any thyng therein conteyned.

An

Cap.20.

An act touchyng leasses of

benefices, and other Ecclesiastical lyuing with cure.

The.xx.Chapter.

THat the lyuinges appointed for Ecclesiastical Ministers may not by corrupt & indirect dealyngs be transferred to other vses: Be it enacted by thauctoritie of this p̄sent parliament, that no lease after the fifteenth day of May next folowyng the begynning of this parliament, to be made of any benefice or ecclesiastical promotion with cure, or any part thereof, and not beyng impropried, shal endure any longer then whyle the Lessour shalbe ordinarily resident, and seruing the cure of suche benefice, without absence aboue fourescore dayes in any one yere, but that euery such lease, so soone as it, or any part thereof, shall come to any possession or vse aboue forbydden, or immediatly vpon such absence, shal cease and be voide, and the Incumbent so offending, shal for the same lose one yeres profite of his said benefice, to be distributed by ỹ ordinary amõg the poore of the parish. And that al chargings of such benefices with cure, hereafter with any pẽsion or with any profite out of the same to be yerely or taken heralter to be made, other then rents to be reserued vpõ leases hereafter to be made, according to ỹ meaning of this act, shalbe vtterly void.

Prouided that euery person by the lawes of this Realme alowed to haue two benefices, may demise the one of them, vpon which he shal not then be most ordinarily resident, to his Curate only that shal there serue the cure for hym: but suche lease shall endure no longer then duryng such Curates residẽt, without absence aboue fourtie dayes in any one yeere. This act to continue to the ende of the next Parliament.

An act that purueiours may

take grayne, corne, or victuals, within five myles of Cambridge and Oxforde, in certayne cases.

The.xxi.Chapter.

WHere as in the second & third yeeres of the late king Philip & Queene Marie, it was with the assent of the lords Spiritual and Temporal, and the Commons in ỹ p̄sent parliament assembled, enacted, ordeined, and established, that from thencefoorth no maner of Purueyour, Taker, Badger, Loader, or other

other minister, myght or should take or bargayne for any kynde of victuall or grayne, in any of the markettes or Townes of Cambridge and the citie of Oxford, nor shoulde take or bargaine for any victual within the compasse of fyue myles thereunto adioynyng, without the consent, agreement, or good wyl of the owner or owners, neyther shall attempt to carye, take away, or bargayne for any maner of graine, or other victual, bought or prouided within the sayde space of fyue myles by any common minister of any Colledge, Hostel, or Haule, to be spent within any of ỹ sayd Colledges, Hostelles, or Haulles, vppon payne of forfayture of the quadruple value of any suche maner graine or victual, so taken or bargayned for in any of the sayde markettes, or within the sayd space of fyue myles, agaynst the wyl of the owners as is aforesayde, or attempted to be taken or caried away, or bargayned for, being prouided as is aboue sayde, for to be spent within any of the sayde Colledges, Hostelles, or Haulles, and further shoulde suffer imprisonment for the space of three monethes, without bayle or mayneprises, and that the Chauncellour or vicechauncellour, or his Commissarie for the tyme beyng, in eyther of the sayde vniuersities, with two Justices of peace of the Countie wherein the sayde vniuersities be set, shal haue full power by authoritie of the sayde acte, to enquire by the othes of twelue men, of and vppon the defaultes and offences committed contrary to the tenour thereof, and to see due punishment and reformation thereof in fourme aforesayde, from tyme to tyme: the one halfe of which foresayde forfaytures to be to the common Treasourers of eyther of the sayde vniuersities, respectiuelye to the fault committed agaynst the sayde priuiledge, the other halfe to the partie that wyll sue for the same by action of debte, byl, playnte, or otherwyse, in any court of record, or before the foresayde Chauncellour, his vicechauncellour, or Commissarie, or their deputies for the tyme beyng, and two Justices of peace, as is before expressed, as by the sayde acte more at large appeareth. Sithens the making of whiche acte, dyuers of the townesshippes, inhabitauntes and resiauntes within the limittes and precincte aforesayde, haue conuerted the benefite of the sayde acte to theyr priuate vse and commoditie, without any profite or commoditie to the poore scholliers of eyther of the sayde vniuersities, contrary to the true intent and meaning of the sayde acte, whereby the Queenes Maiestie is not onely not serued of prouision of corne, grayne, and other victuall, to be taken for her Maiesties prouision, but also the sayde vniuersities are defrauded of the benefite and commodities to them intended, and graunted, as is aforesayde. For remedie whereof, be it enacted and ordeyned by the authoritie of this pre-

sent

Cap. 21.

ſent Parliament, that from henceforth no maner of purueyour, Taker, Badger, Loader, Poulter, or other miniſter for ỹ Queenes Maieſtie, her heyres or ſucceſſours, nor any other cõmon Poulter: ſhall, or may take or bargayne for any kynde of victuall or grayne in any of the ſayde markets or townes of Cambridge and the citie of Oxford, or eyther of them, nor ſhall take or bargaine for any victual or grayne within the compaſſe of the aforeſayde fyue myles thereunto adioynyng, without the conſent, agreement, good wyl, & licence of eyther of the ſayd Chauncellours, Vicechauncellours, for the time being, in writing had and obteyned, vnder the ſeale or ſeales of the office of the ſayde Chauncellour or Vicechauncelour of eyther of the ſayd Vniuerſities, and in no other fourme then in the ſayde licence in writyng ſhalbe conteyned and expreſſed, ſo as the ſame geue not to any of the foreſayde Purueyours, Takers, Badgers, Loaders, Poulters, or others, any further auctoritie and power, then they haue or may lawfully vſe in other partes of the ſame Countrey, beyng without the ſayd limits of fyue myles, neyther ſhall attempt to carye, take away, or bargayne for anye maner of grayne, and other victual brought and prouided within the ſayde ſpace of fyue myles by any common miniſter of any Colledge, Hoſtel, or Haule, to be ſpent within any of the ſayde Colledges, Hoſtelles, or Haules, without lyke licence and aſſent, and in no other fourme then is next aforeſayde mentioned, vppon like paynes, forfaytures, and impriſonmentes, and to lyke vſes as are limitted and ordeyned by the ſaid former ſtatute. And that the ſaid Chauncellours or Vicechauncellours for the time being of eyther of the ſayde Vniuerſities, with two Iuſtices of peace of the ſayde Vniuerſities, Citie, Towne, or Countie, wherein the ſayde Vniuerſities be ſet, ſhal haue lyke power and auctoritie by this acte, to enquire vpon the defaultes and offences contrary to the tenour hereof, and to ſee due puniſhment and reformation thereof in fourme aforeſayde, as was to them limitted and appointed by the ſayde former acte.

And be it further by the auctoritie aforeſaide enacted and ordeyned, that yf any perſon or perſons within the ſayde precincte of fyue miles, ſhal refuſe reaſonably to ſerue the neceſſarie prouiſion of the ſaide Vniuerſities, according to the true meaning of this preſent acte, that then it ſhalbe lawful to any the Queenes Maieſties Takers or Purueyours, to prouide any corne or victuall of any ſuche perſon or perſons within anye parte of the precincte aforeſayde, for the vſe of the Queenes Maieſtie, as ſhalbe declared and notified to the ſayd Purueyours, or Takers, to be perſons not worthy of the ſaid priuiledge, for not reaſonable ſeruing the neceſſities of the ſaid Vniuerſities, by the Chauncellour or Vicechaun-

cellour

celour for the tyme being of eyther of the sayde Vniuersities, with the assent and consent of two Justices of peace, resiaunt within either of the said Vniuersities, Citie, Towne, or Countie, vnder the handes and seales of the sayde Chauncellour or vicechauncelour, and the sayd two Justices of peace, as the said Purueyours or takers lawfully may in any other place, without the said precinct of fiue myles, and not otherwise: The sayde former act, or any thyng therein conteyned, or any other clause, article, sentence, or matter, whatsoeuer to the contrary, not withstanding.

Prouided that this act shal not be put in execution at any time or tymes whensoeuer the Queenes Maiestie, her heyres, or successours, shal come to any of both the said Vniuersities, or within fiuen myles of eyther of them, but shalbe in suspence during that tyme only, and no longer.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by thaucthoritie aforesayd, that this act or any thyng therein conteyned, shal not in any wise be preiudicial or hurtful to the Maior, Bayliffes, & Comminaltie of the citie of Oxford, nor the Maior or Comminaltie of the towne of Cambridge, or to the successors, for and concerning any of theyr liberties or priuiledges: but that they, or euery of them, and theyr successours, respectiuely may haue and vse the same, in such maner and fourme, as they or any of them might or ought to haue doone before the making of this acte: any thyng in this acte conteyned to the contrary, not withstanding.

Prouided alwayes, that this act shal continue vnto the last day of the next Parliament.

An act for continuance of the seuerances of the Shyriffes in sundry counties. Chapter. xxii.

WHere in the Parliament by prorogation holden at Westminster the last day of September, in the. viii yere of the raigne of our most gracious soueraigne Lady Queene Elizabeth, and there continued to the end and dissolution of the same: it was ordeyned & enacted amongst other thynges, that where the Counties and shires of Surrey and Sussex, Essex, and Hertford, Somerset, & Dorset, Warwicke and Leicester, Nottingam and Derby, Oron & Barkes, of long tyme haue had but one Shyriffe to serue for two of the sayde Counties, that is to say, one for Surrey & Sussex, and one other for Hertford & Essex, and one other for Somerset and Dorset, and one other for Warwycke and Leicester, and one other for Nottingam and Darbie.

and one other for Oxon and Barkes, that from and after the first day of Nouember, which was in the yeere of our Lord God. 1567. the Queenes most excellent Maiestie, her heires, and successours, Kinges and Queenes of this Realme, shoulde and myght from and after the sayde first day of Nouember, in the saide yeere of our Lorde God, 1567. yeerely choose and make for euery the said counties before named, one sufficient and able person to be Shyriffe in euery of the sayde seuerall counties, in such like maner & fourme, as is and hath ben vsed to be chosen, made, and done for any other countie or shyre within this Realme: anye lawe, custome, or vsage heretofore had or vsed to the contrary thereof, notwithstandyng: with diuers other articles, clauses, braunches, and prouisoes therin conteined, as by the sayde act more at large doeth and may appeare: the same act to continue and endure to the ende of three whole yeres, to be accompted from the feast of al Saintes in the sayd yeere of our Lorde God. 1567. and from thence to the end of the next Parliament then next folowyng the ende of the sayde three yeeres.

And forasmuche as the charges and burden of Shyriffes are partly eased thereby, and also an occasion of the better execution of iustice ministred, by reason that the Gentlemen appoynted to be Shiriffes, doo best knowe, and are best acquaynted with those counties and shyres wherein they inhabite and are commorant (as by the experience thereof hath ben wel seene:) Be it therefore enacted by the Queenes most excellent Maiestie, the Lordes spiritual and temporall, and the commons of this present Parliament assembled, and by thaucthoritie of the same, that the sayde act made in the said eight yeere of her Maiesties raigne, for touching, and concernyng the choyse, election, and making of Shyryffe and Shyriffes in the sayde seuerall counties of Surrey, Sussex, Essex, Hertforde, Somerset, Dorcet, Warwycke, Leycester, Nottingham, Derbie, Oxon, and Barkes, and euery of them, and that al and euery article, clause, sentence, braunche, and prouiso therein conteyned, shall from henceforth for all and euery the saide shyres and counties, and euery of them, except the sayd shires of Surrey and Sussex, stande, remayne, and continue in ful force, strength, vertue, and effect, to all intentes, constructions and purposes, to be holden and kept for euer: Anye acte, statute, lawe, custome, or vsage, to the contrary thereof in any wyse notwithstanding.

An

An act for the pauing of a

ſtreete without Algate.

Chapter.xxiii.

WHERE as one way betweene two polles next Algate, ſome time called the Barres next Algate, in the parihe of S. Buttolphe in the ſuburbes of the citie of London, & a corner houſe in the ſaid parih nowe in the occupation of Thomas Spearstowe, and one way extending and leading from a place called the olde Cage in the ſaide parih of S. Buttolph, to the Northend of a lane called Nightingale lane in the perih of S. Mary Matfellon at white Chappel, and one other way betweene the ſayd place called the olde Cage, and one Mil, called the Cralle Mil, in the ſayd paryh of Saint Marie, by reaſon aswel of diuers the Queenes Maieſties cariages paſſing by and through the ſayd wayes from her highnes ſtorehouſes of the Mynories, Mary graces, and Ratlyffe, to the Towre of London, and other cariages, as alſo the great paſſage, courſe, & recourſe of diuers her ſubiects on horſbacke & on foote, are become ſo myery & fowle in the wynter tyme, as hard it is to haue any paſſages for the ſame through the ſayd waies. For reformation and amendement whereof, be it enacted, ordeyned, and eſtabliſhed, by the Queenes Maieſtie, the Lordes ſpiritual and temporal and the commons in this preſent Parliament aſſembled, and by thauctoritie of the ſame, that al and euery perſon and perſons, bodies politique and corporate, their heyres, and ſucceſſours, that now be, or at any time hereafter ſhalbe ſeaſed of any manours, landes, tenementes, or hereditaments, in any wyſe next adioyning to the ſaide hygh wayes, or any of the, be it on the one ſide, or on the other ſide, or ſides of them or any of them, of any eſtate of fee ſimple, fee tayle, or for terme of lyfe, or lyues, ſhal before the feaſt of S. Michael the Archangell, which ſhalbe in the yere of our Lord God. M.D.Lxxii. ſufficiently pane, or cauſe to be paued with ſtones, the ſayde waies, and euery of them, along by his or their manours, landes, & tenementes, adioyning to the ſaide wayes, and euery of them, vnto the middeſt of the ſame wayes: and ſhal at al times after the ſayde feaſt of S. Michael the Archangel, which ſhalbe in the yere of our Lord God M.D.Lxxii. ſufficiently maynteyne the pauementes of the ſayde hygh wayes againſt euery of their ſaide landes and tenements, in ſuch lyke maner and fourme as is aboue declared vpon payne to forfayte vnto the Queenes Maieſtie, her heyres, and ſucceſſours, for euery yarde ſquare of the ſaide pauementes not ſufficiently pa-

ued, repayred, amended, or mayntayned. iii.s. iiii.d. the one halfe therof to be to the Queenes Maiestie, her heires, and succeſſours, and the other halfe to hym or them that wyll ſue for the ſame.

And becauſe the waters falling to and vpon the ſayde wayes, betwene the ſaid two poſtes next Algate, & the ſayd corner houſe now in the occupation of the ſayd Thomas Sparrow, hath, and doth commonly ouerflow into the diche of the Towre of London, when great abondance of water falleth in the ſame way, wherof the ſayde Towre diche is the rather to be in ſhort time filled vp: It is therefore ordeyned, enacted, and eſtabliſhed, by the aucthority aforeſaid, that the ſaid waters on both ſides of the ſaid high way, ſhal haue the ſal and courſe only from the ſayd way downe to the ſaid corner houſe, & from thence into the diche lying on the North ſide of Hogge lane, and ſo to the common Sewer at the Eaſt ende of the ſaid Hogge lane. And that al and euery perſon and perſons, bodies politike and corporate, their heires, ſucceſſours, & aſſignes, that haue, or hereafter ſhal haue any landes, tenementes, or hereditamentes, in fee ſimple, fee tayle, or for terme of lyfe, or lyues, adioyning to the ſaid dich on the North ſide of Hogge lane, either on the one ſide, or on the other, ſhal ſufficiently before the ſaid feaſt of Saint Michael, which ſhalbe in the yeere of our Lord God. 1572. ſhowre and cleanſe, and ſo keepe ſhowred & cleanſed the ſayd diche, along the ſayde landes, tenementes, and hereditamentes, to the middeſt of the ſaide diche, vpon paine that euery perſon & perſons, bodies politike and corporate, their heires, and ſucceſſours, and aſſignes, which ſhal ſuffer the ſame, or any part therof to be vnſhowred and vncleanſed, after the ſaid feaſt day of S. Michael, ſhal forfaite and loſe to our ſaid ſoueraigne Lady the Queenes Maieſty, her heires, and ſucceſſours, the ſumme of. iii.s. iiii.d. for euery pole or rod in length, containing. xvi. foote & a halfe, for euery moneth that the ſame ſhalbe vnſhowred & vncleanſed after the ſame feaſt.

And be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforeſayd, that the Juſtices of peace within the citie of London, and in the ſaid countie of Middleſex, whiche for the time ſhalbe, at al tymes hereafter at the generall ſeſſions of peace to be kept and holden in the ſayde countie of Middleſex, ſhal haue auctoritie to enquyre of all and euery the ſaide defaultes to be done within the power and limites of their commiſſion: and further to ſet and aſſeſe for ſuch defaults, vpon al and euery the perſon and perſons, and bodies politike and corporate aforeſaide, al ſuch further penalties and ſummes of money, for the not making, keping, and maynteyning of the ſaid dich and water courſe, and euery or any of them, as to their diſcretions ſhalbe thought meete, & that al ſuch penalties & ſummes of money as ſhalbe aſſeſſed & tared, ſhalbe forfeited and loſt to our ſaide ſoueraigne Lady, her heires, and ſucceſſours.

An

An act for pauyng of the Towne of Ipſwiche.

Chapter. xxiiii.

FOR that it is very conuenient and neceſſarie for the towne of Ipſwiche, in the countie of Suffolke, that the pauements of the ſtreetes there be repayred and newe made, according to the neceſſitie thereof, the inhabitauntes of the ſayde towne humbly pray, that it may be enacted by our ſoueraigne Lady the Queene, the Lordes ſpirituall and temporal, and commons of this preſent Parliament aſſembled, & by the auctho[r]itie of the ſame, that al and ſinguler perſons, their heyres, and ſucceſſours, nowe being, or whiche hereafter ſhalbe immediat owners, landlordes, or terretenantes of any houſes, landes, or tenementes, within the ſaide towne, or the ſuburbes of the ſame, of any eſtate or eſtates, in fee ſimple, fee tayle, for life, or yeeres, ſhal from time to tyme, and at al tymes from and after the laſt day of this preſent Seſſion of Parliament, at the aſſignement or appointment of the Baylyffes of the ſayde towne for the tyme beyng, aſwell paue or cauſe to be paued with good pauyng ſtones, along from & againſt his or their houſes, landes, & tenementes adioyning to the ſtreete, ſo much of the ſayde ſtreete in length, as his or their ſayde houſes, landes, or tenements ſo adioyning extendeth vnto, and in breadth duryng all the ſayde length to the chanel, or to ſuch place as the chanel there, ſhalbe by the ſayde Baylyffes for the tyme being appointed to, vpon paine to loſe or forfaite for euery yard ſquare, not ſufficiently paued in fourme aforeſaide, within two monethes after warning therof geuen to the Baylyffes for the tyme being, the ſame being preſented before the Baylyffes of the ſayde towne for the time beyng, by the twelue headborroughes of the ſame towne xii.d. of lawfull money of Englande: and that the ſayde owners, landlordes, and terretenantes, and all and euery perſon and perſons, hauing, or whiche hereafter ſhal haue any houſe, houſes, landes, or tenementes, in fee ſimple, fee tayle, or for terme of lyfe, or yeeres, adioyning to any of the ſtreetes within the ſayde towne or ſuburbes, their heires and ſucceſſours, ſhal from the ſaid laſt day of this preſent ſeſſion, ſufficiently from time to tyme, maynteine and repayre as often as it ſhalbe needefull, the pauement of the ſayde ſtreete and ſtreetes ſo adioyning, with lyke ſtone, againſt all and euery their landes, and tenementes, in ſuche and lyke maner as aboue is declared, vppon payne of forfayture for euerye yarde

ſquare, of the ſame not ſufficiently repayred and amended, and preſented in maner and fourme aforeſayd. viii. d. of lyke money. And where any nede ſhalbe of pauement of any of the ſaide ſtreetes adioynyng to any Churches or Churcheyardes, within the ſayde towne or ſuburbes of the ſame: be it alſo enacted by the aucthority aforeſaid, that the ſame ſtreete ſhalbe paued & repayred with ſtone from tyme to time, at the charges of the parithioners of euery ſuch Churche and Churchyard, the charges thereof to be indifferently rated by the twelue headborroughes aforeſaide, or the more part of them, and the ſame to be leuied in ſuch maner as the forfaitures by this act are to be leuied. And that al the ſaide forfaytures aboue mentioned, ſhalbe to the vſes of the Bayliffes, Burgeſes, and comminalties of the ſaide towne of Ipſwiche, and theyr ſucceſſors, to and for the amendment of the hauen there, at and by the diſcretion of the ſayd Baylyffes, and of the porte men of the ſaid towne, or of the more part of them. And be it further enacted by the aucthority aforſaide, that the Baylyffes for the tyme being, and theyr ſucceſſours, ſhall haue full power and aucthority once euerye quarter of a yere, after the laſt day of this preſent ſeſſion, within the ſaide towne, to enquire by the othes of the ſaide twelue headborroughes for the tyme being, of euery ſuch default of pauing, or of not repayring or amending of the ſayde pauementes, and for euery default ſo before them preſented by the ſaide twelue headborroughes, ſhall haue alſo power and auctheritie to leuie, or cauſe to be leuied, by diſtreſſe or lawful meanes, within or vpon the ſaid houſes, landes, or tenementes, the ſayd ſeueral forfaytures and ſummes of money aſſeſſed: and that the ſaide Baylyffes, ſhal and may make ſuch like allowrie, cogniſance, or iuſtification for the ſame, as may be made for arrerages of rent charge by the common lawes of this realme: and ſhal haue lyke iudgement of and for coſtes, damages, and returne.

Prouided alwayes, that if the leaſſees for yeeres, or at wyl, of the ſayd houſes, landes, or tenementes, or of the houſes, landes, or tenementes within the ſayde towne of Ipſwiche, or ſuburbes of the ſame, do ſufficiētly paue or repaire the ſtreetes before the manſiōs or dwelling places in fourme aforeſayde: that then they and euery of them ſhal and may defaulke, abate, and reteyne in his and theyr owne handes, as muche of theyr rentes due to their leaſſours, or others, to whom the immediate reuertion of theyr ſayde houſes, landes, or tenementes do belong, as they can duely proue to haue ben expended by them vpō the ſame paueing, & ſo much defaulked, ſhalbe to al intentes accompted as paide to their leaſſour, in ſuche fourme as by their leaſſes is appoynted to be payde: and the ſaide leaſſours, or they to whom ſuche rent ſhalbe due, to haue no action

or

or title of reentrie, for or by reason of the none payment of so much of the same rent as shall be defaulked, except the sayd leassees haue otherwyse couenaunted to make the sayd pauement at their owne costes & charges, or beare harmeleſſe their leassours of all charges, paymentes, or dueties, illuyng out of, or to be imposed vpon suche their houses, landes, or tenementes.

And where also there are within the said Towne of Ipswiche, & the suburbes of the same, diuers parishe Churches, either nothing or very poorely endowed, & vnsufficient to maynteine conuenient ministers: Be it therefore enacted by the Queene our soueraigne Lady, and the Lordes spiritual and temporall, & by the commons of this present parliament assembled, and by the aucthoritie of the same, that the Bayliffes of the saide towne of Ipswiche, with the port men there, or the more parte of them, for ȳ time being, calling to them the Churchwardens, and foure other of euery of the sayde seueral parishes, shall haue full power and aucthoritie to tare and assesse vpon euery house, ground, & tenement, free or copie, scituate and beyng within the sayde seuerall parishes, suche reasonable summe and summes of money, to be yeerely payde, aswell for and towardes the finding & maynteining of a conuenient stipendarie minister within euery of the sayde parishes, as to and for the reparations of the sayde seueral Churches and Chauncels, as they shal thinke meete: And also shal limit and appoynt the time and times when the seueral parishioners shall pay the same, & shall enter the same, with the seueral names & summes payable by euery person, into a paper booke, whiche shal remayne with the sayde Bayliffes for the time being: and also shal appoynt the sayd Churchwardens to collect & receyue the same from yeere to yeere, to whom a copie of the sayde booke shalbe deliuered by the sayde Bayliffes, and euery suche Churchwarden so appointed to doo the best of his endeuour to collect and geather the sayd seueral summes: and shal haue full power and aucthoritie by vertue of this act, to distraine the goods or cattels, of any of the sayd seuerall parishioners making defaulte to and for the payment of the sayd rates, at the tyme and tymes limitted for the same, within the charge of their collection: And the distresse so taken shal and may auow or iustifie, in such maner and fourme, as is vsed for rent charge, beyng vnpayed, at the common lawe. And be it also further enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayde, that euery suche Churchwarden, his executours, and administratours shalbe accomptable of and for his collection and receipt, before the Churchwardens of the sayde seueral parishes, whiche shal succede them, & before the inhabitantes, or the more part of them, of the same parish, if they will be present there, when & where so euer he or they shalbe therunto required: And shall presently vpon the

the determination of his or their accompt, pay al ſuche ſummes of money as it ſhall appeare that he or they be charged with, to the hands of ſuch other Churchwardens as then ſhal ſucceede.

An act for the reuiuing and continuaunce of certayne ſtatutes.

Chapter.xxv.

WHERE in the Parliament begun and holden at London the third day of Nouember, in the.xxi. yeere of the raigne of our late moſt dread ſoueraigne Lord of famous memorie kyng Henry the eyght, & from thence adiorned to Weſtminſter, and there holden and continued by diuers prorogations, vntil the diſſolution thereof, an acte was made for the true winding of wools. And where alſo in the ſame Parliament, one other act was made & ſtabliſhed for attaintes to be ſued for the punyſhment of periurie vpō vntrue verdites. And where in ỳ parliament holdē at weſtminſter in the.xxxb. yere of the raigne of our ſaid late ſoueraigne lord king Henry the eight, one act was made for ỳ preſeruation of woddes. And where alſo at the ſeſſion of a parliament by prorogation holden at weſtminſter the.xxiii. day of January, in the.b. yere of the raigne of our late ſoueraigne Lord king Edward the ſixt, one acte was then & there made againſt Regratours, Forſtallers, and Ingroſſers. And where alſo at a parliament begun & holden at weſtminſter the.xxi. day of October, in the ſecond & third yeres of the raignes of the late king Philip & Queene Marie, and there continued vnto the diſſolution of the ſame, one act was made then and there for keeping of miſche kine, and for the breeding and rearing of Caiues: al which actes were by ſundry actes of Parliament continued in force & effect, vntill the ende & diſſolution of the laſt parliament of our ſoueraigne Lady the Queenes maieſtie that nowe is, at which tyme the ſame ſeuerall actes and euery of them were diſcontinued, and loſt their force and effectes. which actes aboue mentioned, & euery of them, by proofe & experience haue ſince the making of the ſame, ben tried & found to be very neceſſarie, beneficial, & profitable for the common wealth of this Realme, and therefore are thought good to be made perpetuall. Be it therefore enacted by the Queenes Maieſtie our ſaid ſoueraigne Lady, with the

the assent of the Lordes spirituall and temporall, and the commons in this presente parliament assembled, and by the auctoritie of the same: That the sayde actes aboue remembred, and euery of them, and al and euery the braunches, clauses, and prouisions in them and euery of them conteyned, shal be reuiued, and from henceforth remayne and continue in force and effect for euer.

And where also in the sayde Parliament begun and holden at London, in the thirde day of Nouember, in the sayd. xxi. yere of the raigne of the sayd late king Henry the eyght, and from thence adiorned to Westminster, and there continued by prorogation vntyll the dissolution thereof, one act was there made, entituled, An acte agaynst the killing of yong beastes, called weynlinges. And where in the Session of a parliament ended at Westminster in the fyrst day of Februarie, in the fourth yeere of the raigne of our sayde late soueraigne Lorde king Edwarde the first, one acte was made concerning the buying & selling of rother beastes, and also one other acte was then and there likewise made, entituled, An acte for the buying and selling of butter and cheese: Al which actes were continued vntil the end of the last Parliament of our sayd soueraigne Lady the Queenes Maiestie that now is, at which tyme the same were likewise for defect of further continuaunce, discontinued and lost their force and effectes. And where also an act was made in the first Session of the sayd Parliament, holden in the. v. yeere of her Maiesties raigne, entituled, An acte for the mayntenance and encrease of tyllage: And one other acte then also made, entituled, An act for the relefe of the poore: which were to endure to the end of the next Session of the same Parliament, and then also in the end of the said Parliament, discontinued and lost their force and effect, for defect of further cõtinuance. And where also in the parliament begun and holden at Westminster in the. xviii. day of Januarie, in the first yere of the raigne of the Queenes Maiestie that nowe is, and there continued by prorogation vntyll the dissolution thereof, on acte was then and there made, entituled, An act for the preseruation of spawne and frye of fishe: which acte was to endure to the ende of the next Parliament, and then in the same next Parliament was not any further continued, and so likewyse lost his force and effect.

Forasmuch as all the sayd seuerall actes, and euery of them last recited, doo seeme by tryal & experience of them hitherto had, to be good, profitable, and necessarie, for the common wealth of this Realme, & therefore to be reuiued, & to haue yet further continuance: Be it therefore enacted by the sayd soueraigne Lady the Queenes Maiestie, with the assent of the sayd Lordes spirituall and temporal, and the commons in this presente Parliament assembled, and by

by the auctoritie of the same, That all the sayde laste mentioned actes, and euery of them, and al the articles, clauses, & prouisions in them and euery of them conteyned, shalbe likewise reuiued, and shal from henceforth continue and endure in full force and effect, vntyl the ende of the next Parliament.

And where also the one acte intituled, An acte for the making of Gaoles in diuers Shires of this Realme, was made in the aforesayd Parliament begun and holden the thirde day of November, in the .xxi. yere of the raigne of our sayd late soueraigne Lord king Henry the eyght, and sithence by diuers actes continued, vntyl the death of the same late king, and after in the last Session of the parliament begun and holden vpon prorogation at Westminster, the xviii. day of October, in the first yere of the raigne of our sayd late soueraigne Lady Queene Marie, the same act, and al clauses and sentences therein conteyned, was then made to continue & endure vntyll the ende of .v. yeres then next ensuing the ende of the same Parliament: Which act afterwardes in the first session of Parliament begun and holden at Westminster the .xii. day of Januarie in the .b. yere of the raigne of our said soueraigne Lady the Queenes Maiestie that nowe is, and there by prorogation continued vntyll the dissolution thereof, was by one acte then and there made, and entituled, An acte for the reuiuing of a statute made, Anno. xxiii. Henrici octaui, touching the repayring of Gaoles, made to cõtinue and endure in ful force and effect, and to be obserued and kept in al thinges, vnto the ende and tearme of .v. yeres next ensuing the last day of the same Parliament, and was also by the sayd act made in the same fifth yeere of her Maiesties raigne, in certayne poyntes & articles enlarged, as by the same acte more fully appeareth. And forasmuch as the sayd actes made in the said .xxi. yere of the raigne of the sayde late king Henry the eyght, and in the sayde Session of Parliament holden in the fifth yere of our said Soueraigne Lady the Queenes Maiestie that nowe is, touching the making and repayring of Gaoles, are thought to be very good and beneficiall for the common wealth of this realme, and doo not yet extende to the countie of Cambridge: Be it therefore enacted, that the sayde actes shal extende to the sayde countie of Cambridge, and to and for the making and repayring of Gaoles in the same Countie, in all and euery thyng and article, and fully and in as ample maner & forme, as the same actes, and eyther of them, do extende to the Countyes and Gaoles in them, and euery of them specially mentioned, and as though the sayde countie of Cambridge and the Gaole in the same countie, had ben in the same actes, and eyther of them specially mentioned: and that the sayde actes, and euery clause, sentence, and prouision in them and eyther of them conteyned, shall

continue

continue and indure, and be obserued in all thinges, as wel within the sayde countie of Cambridge, as in other the counties or shires in the same actes, & in eyther of them specified, for ten whole yeres next ensuing the ende and determination of the ten yeres mentioned in the sayd act made in the sayde fifth yere of the raigne of our sayde soueraigne Lady the Queenes Maiestie that nowe is. And where in the first session of the Parliament begun and holden at Westminster, in the fifth yere of the raigne of our soueraigne Lady the Queenes Maiestie that nowe is, and from thence continued by prorogation vntyl the dissolution therof, one act was then and there made, entituled, An act for the auoyding of diuers forraigne wares, made by handy craftes men beyond the seas, and one other acte entituled, An act for the punishment of such persons as should procure or commit any wylfull periurie: whiche actes were limitted to endure to the end of the next parliament. And where also in the last Session of the same Parliament holden by prorogation at Westminster, in the eyght yere of the raigne of the Queenes most excellent Maiestie that now is, one act was then and there made, entituled, An act for Bowyers, and the prices of Bowes, and was made to continue to the end of the first Session of the next Parliament, and also withall one other acte then made, entituled, An act for the preseruation of graine, and to continue to thende of the next Parliament ensuing: all whiche seuerall actes, without further continuaunce, will ende and discontinue in this present Parliament, and also loose they[r] force and effectes. Wherefore, and forasmuch as the same seueral actes, & euery of them, do seeme good, beneficiall, and needefull to be further continued for the weale and profite of this Realme: Be it therefore further enacted by the Queenes most excellent Maiestie, with the assent of the Lordes spiritual and temporal, and the commons in this present Parliament assembled, and by the auctho[r]itie of the same, that the same actes and euery of them, and eche and euery article, clause, and sentence in them and euery of them conteyned, shall continue, be, and endure in ful force and effect, vntyl the ende of the next Parliament.

Prouided neuertheless, and be it enacted by the auctho[r]itie aforesayd, that the sayde acte concerning the auoyding of forraigne wares, made by handy craftes men beyond the seas, or any clause, article, or meaning therein conteyned, shal not in any wyse extend or be preiudiciall to any entercourse, or treatise of any entercourse nowe standing in force, had or made betweene the progenitours of the Queenes Maiestie, or her highnesse, and any others, any thing heretofore, or now ordeined or enacted to the contrary in any wise, notwithstandyng.

For

Cap.25.

For the more increase of woodes, where by an act of Parliament made in the .xxv. yere of the raigne of king Henry the eyght, entituled for the preseruation of woodes. &c. there are seueral clauses limitting how many yeres al maner of lands, or coppies, woodes, being seueral or in common, shal next after the felling thereof, be sufficiently enclosed, or the springes thereof otherwise saued, & preserued from destruction, as by the same acte more particularly appeareth. For that by experience it is found, that the space and time of the sayd seueral yeeres of inclosure or preseruation is not sufficient: be it enacted by aucthoritie of this present Parliament, that from the twentieth of June next, al maner of woods or copies, intended by the sayd acte to be inclosed, and the springes thereof preserued, shalbe sufficiently inclosed, or the springes therof otherwise saued from destruction, by the space of two ful yeeres more then in the seueral clauses of the sayd acte is seuerally limitted, accordyng to the age of the woodes felled, vpon lyke paynes as are conteyned in the foresayd clauses of the sayd acte, concernyng inclosure or preseruation of the sayde woodes, coppies, or springes: and that from the sayde .xx. of June next folowing, it shall not be lawfull for any maner of person, to put any maner of cattel into any coppie, woods inclosed to be preserued, from the time of the sale thereof, vntyl the ende of fyue yeres, nor from the ende of fyue yeres, any other cattel but calues and yeerling coltes only, vntyl the ende of sixe yeeres, yf the wood was vnder the age of .xiiii. yeres at the last fall, or vntyll the age of .viii. yeeres, yf the wood was aboue the age of .xiiii. at the tyme of the last fal. &c.

Prouided that this addition to the statute of woodes, shall continue as long in force, as the aforesayde estatute made in the .xxv. yeere of the raigne of king Henry the eyght.

Prouided alwayes, & be it enacted by the auctho[r]itie aforesayd, that no person or persons, shalbe a byer, badger, hydier, or carrier of corne, cattel, butter, cheese, and suche like kinde of victual, in none other maner nor forme then is conteyned in a statute made in the fifth yere of the raigne of our soueraigne Lady Queene Elizabeth, nor shalbe any other wayes admitted or licensed to be a byer, badger, hydier, or carrier, as is aforesayde, then is mentioned and appoynted by the sayde estatute: any thyng in this or any other acte heretofore to the contrary, notwithstandyng.

Prouided alway and be it enacted, that the sayde acte against regratours, forestallers, and ingrossers, is not meant to extende, nor shal extende to any wines, oyles, sugers, spices, corrans, or other forraine victuals, brought or to be brought into this Realme from beyonde the seas, fishe and salt only excepted.

God saue the Queene.

An acte for confyrmation of a ſubſidie graunted by the Cleargie.

Chapter.xxvi.

WHERE the Prelates and Cleargie of the Prouince of Canterburie, haue louyngly and lyberally for certayne conſiderations, geuen and graunted to the Queenes maieſtie a Subſidie of .vi.s. of the pounde, to be taken and leuied of all and ſinguler theyr promotions Spirituall within the ſame prouince, duryng the tearme of three yeeres nowe next enſuing, in ſuche certaine maner and fourme, and with ſuch exceptiõs and prouiſions, as be ſpecified and conteyned in a certayne inſtrument by them thereof made and deliuered to the Queenes highneſſe, vnder the ſeale of the moſt reuerend father in God Matthewe nowe Archbiſhop of Canterburie, and Primate of al Englãd: which inſtrument is now exhibited in this preſent Parliament to be ratified, ỹ tenour whereof enſueth in theſe woordes.

The Prelates and Cleargie of the prouince of Canterburie, being lawfully congregated & aſſembled togeather in a Conuocation or Synode, calling to theyr remembraunce the great and manifold benefites which they haue many and ſundry wates receiued of your Maieſties moſt gratious bountifulnes, principally for the ſetting forth & aduauncing of gods holy word, his ſincere & true religion, & abolifhing al forraigne power contrary to the ſame: Conſidering further the inestimable charges ſuſteined by your highneſſe of late dayes, aſwel in repreſſing the deteſtable rebellion within this your Realme, attempted by ſome of your vnnaturall ſubiectes, enimies to God, to your Maieſtie, and to this theyr native countrey, as alſo in procuryng ſo muche as in your hyghneſſe hath lyen by al godly and prudent meanes, the abating of al hoſtilitie and perſecution within the Realme of Fraunce, and in other places, practiſed againſt the profeſſours of Gods holy Goſpel and true religion: Ponderyng alſo what charges your hyghneſſe hath ben at to reduce the Scottes to an vnitie and concord among them ſelues: & finally weighing the great charges where with your Maieſtie is like to be burdened hereafter, in defending & preſeruing this your Realme, with other your hyghneſſe dominions, and natural ſubiectes, in Chriſtian peace and tranquilitie, againſt al aſſaultes of forraigne enimies.

In conſyderation of the premiſſes, and for a true declaration of our bounden dueties, good hartes & mindes towards your Maieſtie, with one vniforme agreement, accorde, & conſent togeather, with moſt hartie good wyl haue geuen graunted, and by theſe preſentes doo geue and graunt to your hyghneſſe, your heyres, & ſucceſſors, one ſubſidie in maner and fourme folowing. That is to ſay, That euery Archbyſhop,

Bysshop, Deane, Archdeacon, Prouest, Maister of Colledge, Prebendarie, Parson, Vicar, and euery other person and persons, of whatsoeuer name or degree he or they be, within the prouince of Canterburie, enioying any spiritual promotion, or other temporal possession, to the same spiritual promotion annexed, nowe not diuided nor seperated by acte of Parliament, or otherwyse, from the possession of the Cleargie, shal pay to your hyghnesse, your heyres, and successors, for euery pound that he may yeerely dispend by reason of the sayd spiritual promotion, the summe of fiue shyllynges. And for the true and certayne value of all the promotions, and euery of them, whereof the payment of this subsidie shalbe made, the rate, taxation, valuation, and estimation, nowe remaynyng of recorde in your Maiesties Courte of Exchequer, for the payment of the perpetual disme or tenth, graunted to your Maiesties most noble father, in the .xxvi. yeere of his raigne, concernyng suche promotions as nowe be in possession of the Cleargie, or of any other, not diuided by any acte of Parliament, or otherwyse alienated from the possession of the Cleargie, shall only be followed and obserued, without making any valuation, rate, taxation, or estimation, other then in the sayd recorde is nowe comprised.

Prouided alwayes, that forasmuch as the tenth part of the said rate and valuation before mentioned, is yeerely payed to your hyghnesse for the sayd perpetual disme, so as there remayneth only niene partes to the incumbent cleare: This subsidie of fiue shillinges the pounde, shalbe vnderstanded and meant of euery pounde onely of the sayde niene partes, and of no more.

Prouided alwayes, that no person that is alredy promoted to any spiritual benefice or promotion, sithence the fyrst day of October last past, in the yeere of our Lord God. 1570. or that hereafter shalbe promoted to any spiritual benefice, or promotion on this side the fyrst day of October, which shalbe in the yeere of our Lord God. 1573. by reason whereof, he is, shal, or may be charged to the payment of the fyrst fruites for the sayde promotion, shall be contributorie or charged for the same to your hyghnesse, your heyres, or successours, with any part of this subsidie, during the fyrst yeere after the acceptaunce of his said promotion.

And your Prelates and Cleargie also do graunt, that this subsidie of fiue shillinges the pounde, of niene partes of the yerely value of euery promotion spirituall aforesayde, within the sayde Prouince taxed as is aforesayde, shalbe payde to your Maiestie, your heyres and successours, within three yeeres next ensuing the date hereof, in manner and fourme following. That is to say, Two shillynges of euery pounde aforesayde, in euery of the sayd three yeeres. The fyrst payment thereof, to be due at the fyrst day of October nowe next ensuyng, in this present yeere of our Lord GOD, one thousande, fiue hundred, threescore and eleuen. And the seconde payment thereof to be due at the fyrste day of October, whiche shalbe in the yeere of our Lorde

GOD

GOD, a thousande, fiue hundred, threescore and twelue. And the thyrd payment thereof to be due at the fyrst day of October, in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousande, fiue hundred, threescore and thirtiene, to be deliuered and payde yeerely by such person and persons, as in this present graunt shalbe appoynted to haue the collection thereof, to the Lorde hygh treasourer or vnder Treasourer of Englande for the tyme being, or to such other person or persons, and in such place or places, as it shal please your highnesse to appoynt, to be payde at or before the thirtienth day of Januarie, in euery of the sayd three yeeres, without paying any thing to the receyuer, or to any other officer, or persons to be assigned for the receipt thereof, for any acquittaunce, or other discharge vpon any such payment or receipt of the sayd subsidie, or any part therof, to be geuen and deliuered, but only foure pence, & that to the Clarke for the wryting of euery of the same acquittaunces, or discharge for euerye of the same paymentes.

Item, your graces sayd Prelates & Cleargie also do graunt, that euery Priest, & al other Ecclesiastical persons, hauing any pension by reason of the dissolution of the late Monasteries, Colledges, Free Chappels, Chauntrys, Fraternities, Guildes, and Hospitalles: or of any other spiritual dignitie or corporation nowe dissolued within the sayde Prouince of Canterburie, shal lykewyse pay to your highnesse, your heyres and successours. vi.s. of euery pound of the sayd pentions, within the sayd three yeeres, at such dayes and tymes as are before specified. And that for the sure payment thereof, deduction and retention of the sayd. vi.s. shalbe made yeerely in the handes of the payers of the sayde pentions, after the rate and portion of. ii.s. the pound euery of the sayd three yeeres: to be deliuered and payde by her hyghnesse receyuers and officers deputed for the payment of such pentions, vnto your Maiesties vse, at such tyme and to such persons, as the subsidie of. vi. s. the pound aforesayd, shalbe payed vnto.

Item, your sayd Prelates and Cleargie do graunt, that euery Priest or Minister stipendarie, receyuing an annual stipende, beyng no perpetuitie of. vi. li. xiii. s. iiii. d. or aboue, within the sayde prouince, shall pay vnto the vse of your hyghnesse, your heyres, & successours. vi. s. & viii. d. in euery of the sayd three yeeres, at such tyme, and to such persons, as the sayd subsidie shalbe payde. And for default of payment of the sayde stipendaries, that euery Parson, Vicar, or other spiritual or temporall person, proprietarie, or Farmer, hyryng any Priest or Minister, to serue in any place, shal be answearable and charged for and with the payment of the sayd. vi. s. and. viii. d. for the sayd Priest or Minister, euery of the sayd three yeeres, and shal and may make retention of his and theyr wages quarterly, of so much as the sayd stipendaries be charged with by this present graunt, euery of the sayd three yeeres.

Item your sayd Prelates and Cleargie do graunt, that euery Archbyshop and Byshop, & the sea being voyde, euery Deane and Chapter of that sea voyde, shal be Collectours of this Subsidie within theyr

proper dioces, duryng the said three yeeres, other then of the pentioners aforesayd. And the said Archbyshop, Byshop, or the Sea being voyde, the Deane and Chapter, shal certifie into your Maiesties Court of Exchequer, vnder theyr seales, the names and surnames of al such stipendarie Priestes & Ministers within their Dioces, as be chargeable by this acte, before the said thirtienth day of Januarie, yeerely duryng the sayd three yeeres.

And your said Prelates and Cleargie do most humbly beseech your Maiestie, that it may be enacted by your Maiestie, and your high court of Parliament (for the speedie payment of the sayd subsidie, & to auoyde delayes thereof) that when and as often as any Collectour or Collectours chargeable with the collection of this Subsidie, or of any parte thereof, or the deputie or deputies of any of them, shal offer the paiment thereof, or of any part thereof, to the vse of your Maiestie, your heyres or successours, to any person or persons, appoynted to receyue the same by your hyghnesse, or by the sayd Lord hygh Treasourer or Subtreasourer: that the sayd person or persons, so appoynted, shal within foure dayes next after such appoyntment, receyue, or cause to be receyued, the money so offered to be payde, without any further delay: and shal deliuer one sufficient byl, testifying the receipt thereof, to the sayde Collectour or his deputie, vpon euery such particuler payment. And that euery such Auditour as is or shal be appoynted to take or receyue the accompt of any suche Collectour or Collectours, shal within sixe dayes next after request to hym to be made, truely and indifferently take the said accompt, and make allowaunces, as by this graunt is appoynted, vpon payne that euery such person and persons, appoynted to receyue the summe or summes so offered, & euery such Auditour, shal lose and forfayte for euery default or delay to be made to the sayde Collectour or Collectours, so offering to make paiment or accompt, as is aforesaid, the summe of tenne poundes, of lawful money of Englande: the one moitie thereof, to be to your Maiestie, your heyres, and successours, and the other moitie to the sayd Collectour or Collectours so greeued, the same to be payde vpon complaynt made to the sayde Lord Treasourer, vnder Treasourer, or to the Lord cheefe Baron of your Maiesties court of exchequer, who vpon such complaynt, shal presently examine the matter, and finding default, shal commit the offender to ward, there to remayne vntyl he shal haue paide the said seueral summes so forfaited.

And for the better leuying and recouering of the sayd subsidie, your sayd Prelates & Cleargie do likewyse most humbly beseeche your highnesse, that it may be enacted by your Maiestie, & your sayd high court of Parliament, in maner and fourme following. That is to say, that euery Collectour of the sayd Subsidie, and of euery part and parsel thereof, and their lawful deputie or deputies, may haue ful power and authoritie, to vse al such wayes and meanes, and processe, as be prescribed in the act of perpetual disme, for the collection and leuying of the same, and may make accompt thereof, before the Lorde hygh Treasourer or vnder

vnder Treasourer of Englande for the tyme being, or any other officer by your highnesse or your court of Exchequer to be appoynted for the same, and in such place as your Maiestie like wyse shal assigne, in suche wyse, and after such fourme only, as the sayd Archbyshops, & Byshops be now charged to make accompt for the said perpetual disme, or tenth: whereby is meant, that the lacke and default of payment of and for any particuler promotion or promotions, shal only charge the Incumbent or Incumbentes, & such other as be bound to paye the same. And that the Archbyshop, Byshop, Deane and Chapter, geatheryng that which they can receyue, and making payment thereof, shal for the rest not by them receyued, be discharged by their certificat to be made before the thirtienth day of January, in euery of the sayd three yeeres, vnto your highnesse court of Exchequer: And that sixe pence of euerye pound, wherewith the Collectour shalbe charged in his accõpt, clearly to be payde into the receipt of your Maiesties Exchequer, or into such other place as shal please your highnesse to appoint, shalbe alowed to the sayd Collectour vppon his accompt for the same in euery of the sayd three yeeres, for the charges of collection, portage, safe conueying, and paying of the same subsidie.

And moreouer, that it may be enacted lyke wyse, that after any payment of the sayde subsidie shalbe once due by vertue of this graunt, in any of the said three yeeres, if any Incumbent of any benefice or promotion spirituall, charged to the payment of the same subsidie, beyng at any tyme after that the same payment shalbe due, lawfully monished eyther personally, or his Dignitie, Stall, Church, or Mansion house, by the Archbyshop or Byshop of the Dioces, or their deputies, or the Deane and Chapter of the Sea being voyde, or any theyr deputie or deputies aucthorized in that behalfe, to appeare by hym selfe or his deputie, at a certayne day or place of conuenient distaunce, to the sayd incumbent then to be signified and prefixed, and then and there to pay such part of the sayd Subsidie, for his benefice or promotion spirituall, as then by vertue of this graunt shalbe due: doo not eyther at the same day and place so to hym signified and prefixed, truely content and pay, or cause to be contented and payde, the same part of the sayd Subsidie, which then by hym shalbe due to be payde, vnto the same Archbyshop, or Byshop, or to theyr deputie or deputies, or to the Deane and Chapter of any Sea beyng voyde, or to theyr deputie or deputies, or to one of them, shewing sufficient deputation from the sayde Archbyshop, Byshop, or Deane and Chapter, vnder his or theyr Seale in that behalfe, beyng redy at the same day and place so signified and prefixed, to receyue the sayde Subsidie then due, and openly demaundyng the same, or els pay the same within fourtie dayes next after any such prefixed day at the furthest (so that open demaunde be made of the sayd Subsidie, in, and at the sayd place and day before prefixed:) that then euery incumbent so making default of payment, of his part of the sayde Subsidie, in anye of the sayde three yeeres, after suche

default thereof certified into your Maieſties Exchequer in writyng, vnder the ſeale and hand writyng of any Archbiſhop, or Biſhop, or of the Deane and Chapter the Sea being voyde, charged with the collection of the ſame Subſidie, ſo that the ſayde certificat ſhalbe made accordyng to the fourme hereafter expreſſed, and exhibited into your Maieſties ſayd Court of Exchequer before the .xiii. day of Januarie, in euery of the ſayd three yeeres: ſhal forfayte & looſe that onely dignitie, benefice, and promotion ſpiritual, by what name ſo euer it be called, for which he maketh ſuch default of payment, and whereof ſuche certificate ſhalbe made, and ſhal thereof be depriued, ipſo facto. And the ſayd promotion from and after the day of the deliuerie of the ſayde certificate into your highneſſe Court of Exchequer, ſhalbe clearelye voyde and deſtitute of Incumbent in the lawe, to al intentes and purpoſes, as if ſuch Incumbent making ſuche default of payment were dead in deede: and that euery certificate of any ſuch default of paiment ſhalbe made according to the tenor & effect enſuing, mutatis mutandis.

Honorabilibus & egregiis viris, domino Theſaurario, & Baronibus de Scaccario illuſtriſſime dominæ noſtræ, dominæ Elizabeth, die gratia, angliæ, Francæ, & Hiberniæ Reginæ, fidei diſenſoris. &c. veſter humilis, E. permiſſione diuina L. Epiſcopus, auctoritate, & vigore cuiuſdam actus Parliamenti, anno regni dictæ dominæ Reginæ, xiii. editi, & prouiſi, ad colligendū & leuandū ſubſidiū eidem dominæ Reginæ, in eodem parliamento per prelatos & Clerum Cantuarienſis prouincie conceſſum: videlicet, pro prima ſolutione inde ſoluenda primo die Octobris, vltimo præterito, infra diocœſim noſtram, L. deputatus, & auctorizatus omnimodam reuerentiam, tantis viris debitam cum honore, veſtris reuerentiis harum ſerie annuntio, & certifico me præfatum Epiſcopum, modo quo prefartur, deputatum, & auctorizatum ſufficienter, & cum omni diligentia requiſiſſe per N.O. deputatum meum in hac parte, de quocumq; beneficio, & promotione Eccleſiaſtica, in quadā ſchedula præſentibus annexa ſpecificatis, ſummas dicti ſubſidis pro dictis beneficiis, & promotionibus debitas, pro prima ſolutione dicti ſubſidii debiti ſoluēdi dicto primo die Octobris, vltimo preterito, prout in eadem ſchedula præſentibus annexa plenius liquet, apparet. Sed dictas ſummas ex cauſis in eadē ſchedula allegatis reciperenon potui. In cuius rei teſtimonium, ſigillū meum præſentibus apponi feci. Datū die Anno domini milleſimo, quingenteſimo, ſeptuageſimo primo. **The fourme of which ſchedule aboue mentioned enſueth.** Decanatus de

Vicarjus ibidem monitus fuit aput predict. die

Vltimo præterito per E.D. deputatum meum, ad ſoluendum apud eccleſiam de L. in comitatu. E. die tunc proxime ſequente, illam partē ſubſidii per ſe debitam, primo die Octobris, vltimo præterito, pro promotione ſua prædicta. Sed predictus. A. B. nec apud Eccleſiam de L. prædictam, eodem die

nec alibi per quadraginta dies poſtea ſummam per ſe debitam, (vt præfertur

fertur) nō ſolui t, nec ſatis fecit: neq; dictam ſummam de proficuis dictæ promotionis, nec de donis, & catallis dicti .A. B. aliquo modo leuare, ſiue recipere potui.

Prouided alwayes, that if any perſon or Incumbent chargeable by this acte or graunt to any payment of this Subſidie, ſhal profer or tender payment of any ſumme due to the Archbyſhop, or Byſhop, or to the Deane & Chapter where the Sea is voyde, or to any deputie or deputies of any Archbyſhop, Biſhop, or deane and Chapter aforeſayd, at any tyme before the certificate exhibited into the exchequer, as is aforeſayd: that then notwithſtandyng the certificate made as is aforeſayd, againſt any ſuch perſon, the ſaid Incumbent or perſon, againſt whom the certificate was ſo made, ſhal and may auer the offer or tender of his payment, as is aforeſayde. And yf the ſame ſhalbe tryed, eyther by ſufficient witneſſe before the Lorde Treaſourer, or Barons of the Exchequer, or by the trial of twelue men, vpon any iſſue thereupō to be ioyned betwixt the ſame incumbent, or any other perſon or perſons, that he or any for him did offer or tender the paiment of the ſum due, as is aforeſaide: That then euery ſuch Incumbent ſhal haue and inioy his promotion or promotions ſtyl, as though no certificate or default of ſuch payment had ben made or exhibited: any thing in this graunt or acte to the contrary, notwithſtandyng.

And further, that it may be enacted lyke wyſe, that euery Archbyſhop, and Byſhop, and Deane and Chapter of euery Sea vacant, and other perſons chargeable to and with the collection of the ſayde Subſidie of ſixe ſhillinges the pounde, within the ſayde prouince of Canterburie, ſhal and may haue vpon euery payment of the ſame Subſidie, made to the Lord hygh Treaſourer, or vnder Treaſourer of Englande for the tyme beyng, or to ſuche other perſon or perſons, in place and places, to whom and where it ſhal pleaſe your hyghneſſe, or your Court of Exchequer to appoynt for the receypt thereof, in euery of the ſayd three peeres, a ſufficient acquittaunce, diſcharge, or quietus eſt in wryting, of the ſayd Lorde high Treaſourer, or vnder Treaſourer, or of ſuch other perſō or perſons, as either your highneſſe, or your ſayde Court of Exchequer ſhall aſſigne for the receypt thereof, or as heretofore in like cauſes it hath ben accuſtomed: the ſame acquittaunce, diſcharge, or quietus eſt, witneſſing the receypt of as much of the ſame ſumme of the ſayde Subſidie, as ſhalbe ſo receyued. And that euery ſuch acquittaunce, diſcharge, or quietus eſt, in wryting, ſealed or ſubſcribed with the name or names of the ſayd Lorde high Treaſourer, or vnder Treaſourer, for the tyme being, or of ſuche Auditour, or other perſon or perſons, as it ſhal pleaſe your hyghneſſe, or your ſayd Court of Exchequer to appoynt for the ſame receypte, or of ſuch other as heretofore in like cauſes it hath ben vſed, ſhal and may be good and effectual in the lawe, and be alſo as ſufficient diſcharge to all and euery of the ſayd Collectours, to all intentes, conſtructions & purpoſes, as if the ſame were made by act of parliament.

And

And that euery of the sayd Collectours shal pay but onely three shyllynges and foure pence, for euery general and final acquittaunce, discharge, or quietus est, for euery yeeres payment of the said Subsidie. And also that euery particuler acquittaunce, whiche vpon payment of any part of the sayde Subsidie shal be made by any Collectour or Collectours of the same Subsidie, or of any payment thereof, or by his or theyr deputie or deputies in that behalfe, to any incumbent of anye benefice or promotion spiritual, or to any other person & persons contributorie and chargeable to & with the same Subsidie, or any parte or payment thereof, shalbe good and effectual in the lawe, and a full and sufficient discharge to euery such incumbent, and other person, and his benefice or promotion spiritual, of and for al such summe and summes of money, as by the same acquittaunce shal be acknowledged to be receyued, in respect of the same benefice, or promotion spiritual, for anye payment or part of the same Subsidie. And that none acquittaunce of any person or persons, made before such certificate, shal in any wyse discharge any person or promotion, for any part of this Subsidie, nor of any payne, penaltie, or forfayture, specified in this graunt.

And to the intent it may be knowen to the Court of Exchequer, who be the deputie or deputies, of euery such Archbyshop, Bishop, or Deane and Chapter, able to make acquittaunce: Euery Archbyshop, Byshop, and Deane and Chapter of any Sea being voyd, shal yeerely with the certificat of the names of stipendarie Priestes, certifie the name and names of euery the deputies to be appoynted, as is a forefayd.

Prouided alwayes, that no spiritual promotions, or any landes, possessions or reuenues annexed to the same, being charged by this graunt of the prouince of Canterbury, or any goodes or cattels, growyng, beyng, or renuing vpon the same, or els where, apparteynyng to the owners of the sayd spiritual promotion, or any of them, shalbe charged or made contributorie to any fiftiene or tenth, or any other Subsidie already graunted to your highnesse by the laitie, or hereafter to be graunted, duryng the terme of the said three yeres.

Prouided also, that al Deanes, Archdeacons, Dignities, Maisters, Wardens, and Prebendaries of al Cathedral and Collegiat Churches, and Colledges, or any of them, within the said prouince, shalbe charged with this Subsidie for those possessions, reuenues, and portions, onely, which to theyr seueral promotions, dignities, and roomes, are clearely and distinctly limitted, and to their owne onely vses seuered, thereof to pay the tenth part, being deducted fixe shillinges of euerye pound, within the sayd three yeeres, in maner and fourme as is aboue rehearsed. And that al those rentes, possessions, profites, portions, hereditamentes, and spiritual promotions, and euery of them, heretofore by your highnesse, or any your Maiesties noble progenitours, or any other person or persons whatsoeuer, geuen, graunted, bequeathed, demised, or impropried vnto the sayde Cathedrall or Collegiate Churches or Colledges, or to any of them, whiche anye wayes

be

be alligned or vsed eyther for or towardes the yeerely mainteinance of poore men, Schoolemaisters, Ushers, Gramarians, Peticanons, Vicars, Chorall readers of diuinitie, Singing men, Choristers, Vergers, or of any other necessarie and dayly officers or ministers in such Cathedrall or Collegiat Churches or Colledges, or any of them, or for or towards the reedifying or repayring of any of the same Collegiat Churches or Colledges, commonly named ad fabricam Ecclesiæ, shall not be charged with any part of this Subsidie. The certaintie of which portions aswel chargeable to this subsidie, as not chargeable in this behalfe, the Archbyshop or Byshop of the Dioces, or the Sea beyng void the Deane and Chapter, vpon due searche and examination, shall certifie vnder his or their seale, into your highnesse sayde Court of Exchequer, before the said xiii. day of Januarie, in euery of ỹ said three yeres.

Prouided alwayes, that euery Parson, Vicar, or other spiritual person, paying any pension, wherof no alowance is made in ỹ valuation of his promotion or benefice: shal ẏ may retayne ii.s. of euery pound of euery such pension euery yeere, during the said three yeres, to his owne reliefe, in consyderation that he is charged to pay this subsidie of vi.s. the pounde, out of euery pounde of the whole value of his promotion.

Prouided also, and your sayd Prelates and Cleargie doo most humbly beseeche your highnesse, that it may be enacted by your Maiesties auctoritie, and your hygh Court of Parliament, that where certaine landes, tenementes, rentes, spiritual promotions, tithes, pensions, portions, fruites, and other hereditamentes, lately belongyng to diuers Cathedrall Churches, and to other places and persons Ecclesiastical within the sayde Prouince of Canterburie, whiche were geuen and alligned to be bestowed and spent to and on the finding and mainteyning of certayne Chauntries, Anniuersaries, Obites, Lightes, Lampes, and other lyke charges, intentes, and purposes, of late came into the handes and possession of the late king of famous memorie Edwarde the firt, by force of a statute thereof made in the fyrst yeere of his late raigne, as by the sayd estatute more playnely appeareth: that the sayde Cathedrall Churches, and the Byshop, Deanes, or Presidentes, and Chaptours of the same, and al other places and persons, or anye of them, to whom the sayde landes, rentes, and all other the premisses, or any of them, dyd lately apparteyne: and not duryng the sayde three yeeres, be charged to and with any payment of Subsidie, of and for that part or portion of landes, tenementes, rentes, spirituall promotions, and other hereditamentes, or any of them, whereunto the sayde late kyng by force of the sayde statutes was intituled or possessed of, nor of or for any yeerely rentes or paymentes goyng out or due to be payde vnto your Maiestie out of the premisses, nor anye parte thereof: but onely of and for all and singuler landes, tenementes, rentes, spirituall promotions, tithes, pensions, portions, fruites, and other hereditamentes, which doo yet styl remayne not diseuered from the handes and possessions of the sayde Cathedrall Churches,

ches,

ches, and other the places and persons Ecclesiastical aforesayde. And that deduction and alowaunce thereof be made to them, and euerye of them accordingly, in and vpon euery payment of this said subsidie, out of the whole value, taxation, and estimation, made for the payment of the sayd perpetual disme or tenth, remayning of recorde in your highnesse Court of Exchequer, for that rate & portion of landes, tenements, rentes, spiritual promotions, and other hereditamentes, and for those yeerely paymentes whereunto the said late kyng was intituled or possessed of, or whiche otherwyse haue ben seuered from the possessions of the sayd Cathedral Churches, and other places and persons aforesaid, by force of the statute premised: The same acte, or any other act or acts whatsoeuer, or any thing therein contayned to the contrary, notwithstandyng.

Prouided also, that this subsidie graunted by the Cleargie, shal not be demaunded or leuied out of any benefice, house of studentes, or Colledges, scituate or set within eyther of the Vniuersities of Oxforde or Cambridge, or any other benefice or other reuenues vnto the said houses or colledges in the sayd Vniuersities, or in eyther of them, or to any house of Studentes or Colledge in any of the same Vniuersities, vnited, appropriated, or apparteyning, or of the Colledges of Windsor, or Eaton nygh Windsor, or of the Colledge called saint Maries Colledge by Winchester, founded by William Wickham sometyme Bysshoppe of Winchester, or of any Hospitalles or Grammer Schooles, or of any other Churche, benefice, or ther reuenues to the sayde Vniuersities, Houses, Colledges, Hospitals, Almes houses, Almes halles, or Grammer Schooles, or to any of them, annexed, appropriated, or otherwyse apparteynyng.

Prouided alwayes, that all Parsons, Vicars, and other Ecclesiasticall personnes, whose benefices are not aboue fyre poundes, thirtiene shillinges and foure pence by yeere, after the taxation aforesayde, shall not be charged with this subsidie, or any part thereof.

Prouided also, that euery Vicar whose benefice is aboue, vi.li.xiii.s. and iiii.d. & not aboue ten poundes by yeere, after the taxation aforesayd, shal pay euery yeere of the sayde three yeeres, only fyre shyllynges eyght pence for his part of the sayde subsidie, as stipendarie Prieftes be charged to pay by force of this graunt, and not otherwyse.

Prouided also, that euery priest, & al other Ecclesiastical or late religious persons, hauing a pention by reason of the dissolution of the late Monasteries, Colledges, Free Chappelles, Chauntries, Fraternities, Guildes, & Hospitals, or any other incorporation within the prouince of Canterburie, or any of them, and beyng of the summe of xl.s. or vnder, & not aboue, shal not be charged or chargeable for any such pẽtion: Any thyng conteyned in this graunt to ꝑ contrary, notwithstanding.

And for the sure and true payment of this subsidie, graunted by your sayd Prelates and Cleargie of the prouince of Canterburie, accordyng to the tenour, purport, effect, and true meaning of this present graunt:

Your

Your ſayd Prelates and Cleargie moſt humbly deſyre your hyghneſſe, that this their ſayd gyft, graunt, and ſubſidie, and euery matter, ſum of mony, petition, clauſe, prouiſions, and ſentences in this inſtrument conteyned, concerning the ſayde ſubſidie, may be ratified, eſtabliſhed, & confyrmed, by the aucthoritie of your hyghneſſe court of parliament.

Wherefore for the true and ſure payment of the ſayd ſubſidie, graunted by the ſayd Prelates and Cleargie of the ſaid Prouince of Canterburie, according to the tenour, effect and true meanyng of the ſayde inſtrument: be it enacted by the Queenes Maieſtie, with the aſſent of the lordes ſpiritual & temporal, and the commons in this preſent Parliament aſſembled, and by the aucthoritie of the ſame, that the ſaid gift and graunt, & euery matter, ſumme of money, petition, prouiſiõ, clauſe, and ſentence in the ſaid inſtrument conteyned, ſhal ſtand and be ratified, eſtabliſhed, & confyrmed by aucthoritie of this preſent parliament.

And furthermore, be it enacted by the aucthoritie aforeſayd, that euerye perſon that ſhalbe appoynted to the collection and geatheryng of the ſayd Subſidie, ſhal haue ful power and aucthoritie to leuie, take, and perceyue the ſame Subſidie, by the aucthoritie of the Cenſures of the Churche: that is to ſay, by ſuſpenſion, excommunication, or interdiction, and alſo by ſequeſtration of the fruites and profites of theyr benefices and promotions ſpiritual, in whoſe handes ſo euer they be, and to make ſale of the ſame fruites, without danger of the lawe of this Realme, or by diſtreſſe vpon the poſſeſſions of the farmours, or occupiers of the landes and tenementes chargeable by the ſayde inſtrument, for or to the payment of any ſumme or ſummes of money to be due by force thereof, or otherwyſe, by the diſcretion of the Collectour thereof. And that no repleuie, prohibition, or ſuperſedias ſhalbe alowed or obeyed for any perſon or perſons, makyng default of the payment of the ſaid ſubſidie, contrary to the tenour of the graunt thereof, vntyll ſuch tyme as they haue truely ſatiſfied and contented all ſuch part and portions, as to them in that behalfe apperteineth. And that euery ſuch farmour and farmours, their executours and aſſignes, that ſhall fortune hereafter to be charged to and with the payment of the ſayd Subſidie, or any part thereof, ſhall by the aucthoritie aforeſayde, be alowed and retayne in his handes, as much of his yerely rent and farme, as the ſumme which he ſhal fortune to pay for his Lorde or Leaſſour, ſhal extende vnto, except the ſaid farmour or farmours, their executours and aſſignes, by the leaſe & graunt that they haue of any part of the lands, of any couenaunt or article therein conteyned, be bounde and charged to pay the ſame, and thereof to diſcharge the Leaſſour and Landlorde, duryng the tearme mentioned in the ſayd leaſſe.

And lykewiſe be it enacted by the aucthoritie of this preſent Parliament, that whereas diuers Curates liable to this ſubſidie, being often times remoouable, doo ſerue aſwell in diuers impropriations belonging to the Queenes Maieſtie, as in other Spiritual promotions belongyng to other perſons, that for the ſpeedye recouerie of the ſayde

ſubſidie

ſubſidie, it may be lawfull to the Collectour or Collectours of the ſaide ſubſidie, their deputie or deputies, to leuie ꝧ ſaid Subſidie vpon the farmour ꝧ farmours, or occupiers of al ſuch impropriations, and ſpiritual promotions, by al cenſures of the Church aforeſaid, and euery of them, or by way of diſtreſſe, of tithes of the ſaid impropriation or impropriations, and ſpirituall promotions, or otherwyſe vpon the goodes and cattels of the ſayd farmour or farmours, ꝧ occupiers, in which caſe no inhibition, prohibition, repleuie, or other proceſſe awarded to the contrary, ſhalbe obeyed: any lawes, ſtatutes, priuiledges, or cuſtomes, to the contrary hereof, heretofore made, graunted, or vſed, or hereafter to be made, graunted, or vſed to the contrary in any wiſe, notwithſtanding.

And that it may be lawfull to the Collectours, and the officers, and miniſters of ſuch Archbyſhop, Byſhop, or Deane and Chapter, for not payment of the ſubſidie, after the ſame ſhalbe due in any of the ſayde three yeeres, to prayſe and value the ſayd diſtreſſe or diſtreſſes by two indifferent neyghbours by hym to be choſen, ꝧ the diſtreſſe or diſtreſſes ſo prayſed to ſel, ꝧ therof to deteyne ſo much money as ſhal amount to the ſum payable to the Queenes Maieſtie, with the reaſonable charges alſo of the ſayd Collectour ſuſteyned in that behalfe, and the reſt of the money made of the ſayde diſtreſſe, to be deliuered and payde to the owner and occupier thereof.

Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted by the auctoritie aforeſayde, that euery lay perſon, hauing ſpirituall promotion chargeable by this acte, and alſo hauing temporal poſſeſſions, goodes, cattels, and debtes, chargeable to the ſubſidie graunted in this Parliament by the Temporaltie, ſhalbe charged, taxed ꝧ ſet for his ſayde ſpirituall promotions with the Cleargie, and for his temporal poſſeſſions and chattels reall with the temporaltie, and not otherwyſe: any thing before mentioned to the contrary notwithſtandyng.

And be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforeſayde, that all and euery graunt and grauntes, of all and euery ſumme and ſummes of money whiche hereafter ſhalbe graunted to the Queenes Maieſtie by the Cleargie of the prouince of Yorke, ſhalbe of ꝧ ſame ſtrength, force, and effect in al thinges, as the ſaid graunt made by the ſayde prouince of Canterburie: and ſhalbe taxed, certifyed, collected, leuied, geathered, and payde, according to the tenour, fourme, ꝧ effect of this preſent acte of Parliament, to all intentes, conſtructions, and purpoſes, in ſuch maner and fourme, as though it were ſpecially, playnely, and particularly expreſſed and rehearſed in this acte by expreſſe wordes, tearmes, and ſentences, in their ſeuerall natures and kyndes.

Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted by the auctoritie aforeſayde, that al prouiſoes before rehearſed, conteyned in the ſayde graunt of the Prelates and Cleargie of the prouince of Canterburie, and the lyke of the ſame prouiſions hereafter to be conteyned in the graunt of the prelates and Cleargie of the prouince of Yorke, ſhalbe good and effectual, and to be obſerued and kept in euery point and article, according to the true purport and meaning of the ſame.

GOD ſaue the Queene.

An acte of two Fyfteenes and Tenthes, and one Subſidie, graunted by the Temporaltie.

Chapter. xxvii.

Conſideryng your Maieſties both carefol trauayle, and happy ſucceſſe, by the great prudence of God, in gouernement of this your Realme moſt mightie and redoubted Soueraigne, whereby not only we haue been ſo long time kept in peace with forraigne Realmes, and quiet within our ſelues, more happyly then in any former tyme we can find to haue ben: And that the ſame moſt happy eſtate hath ben of late attempted by certayne euyll diſpoſed, vnnaturall, and vnkinde ſubiectes of your Maieſtie, enimies to God, and to your highneſſe, to be interrupted: whiche euyll, vnnaturall, popyſhe, and rebellious attempt, although by the great grace of God, (to whom alwayes be geuen moſt humble thanks) and your highneſſe great prudence and inestimable charges, was and hath ben ſoone brought to an end: yet it hath ben diſcomfort to vs your louing ſubiectes, greefe to your highneſſe, and great waſte vnto your treaſure. Therefore we moſt humble, louyng, and obedient ſubiectes, the Lordes Spirituall and Temporal, and the Commons in this preſent Parliament aſſembled, haue thought it for thoſe and other many great and vrgent occaſions, no leſſe then our dutie to offer to your highneſſe for part of a ſupply of that your Maieſtie hath borne, and is lyke to beare, not onely in repreſſing the ſayde rebelles, but alſo to prouidyng agaynſt forraigne attemptes, whiche in and after ſuch caſes are not wont to be vnready, one leſſe and ſmall preſent, the whiche moſte humbly, and on our knees, we pray your moſte excellent Maieſtie to accept in good part, not weyghing the ſmalneſſe thereof, but the good will of our myndes: That is, two Fyfteenes, and one Subſidie: and that it would pleaſe your Maieſtie, that it be enacted by auctoritie of this Parliament, as hereafter folowetth.

Be it enacted, that your highnesse towardes the great charges of this your Realme, and for the better maintenaunce of your roial estate, shal haue by auctoritie of this present Parliament, two fifteenes and Tenthes, to be payde, taken, and leuied, of the moueable goodes, cattelles, and other thynges vsuall to suche fyfteenes and Tenthes, to be contributorie and chargeable within the Shyres, Cities, Boroughes, Townes, and other places of this your Maiesties Realme, where the lyke fyfteenes and Tenthes haue been heretofore payde, in maner and fourme aforesayme vsed, (except the summe of twelue thousand poundes) thereof fully to be deducted. That is to say, fyue thousande poundes of eyther of the sayde whole fifteenes and Tenthes in reliefe, comfort and discharge of the poore Townes, Cities, and Boroughes, of this your sayde Realme, wasted, desolate, or destroyed, or ouer greatly impouerished, after suche rate as was and hath afore this tyme been made to euery Shyre, and to be diuided in suche maner and fourme, as heretofore for one whole fyfteene and Tenth hath ben had & diuided. And the said two fyfteenes and Tenthes (the exception and deduction aforesaide, thereupon had, deducted, and alowed) to be payde in maner and fourme following: that is to say, the first whole fifteene and Tenth (except before excepted) to be paid to your highnesse, in the receipt of your highnes Exchequer, before the twentie day of October next comming: and the sayd second fifteene and Tenth (except before excepted) to be payd to your highnesse in the saide receipt of your saide Exchequer, before the twentie daye of October, whiche shalbe in the yeere of our Lorde God. M. D. Lxxii.

AND be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforesaide, that the knyghtes, elected and returned, of, and for the Shyres within this Realme, for this present Parliament, Citizens of Cities, Burgesses of Boroughes and Townes, where Collectours haue been vsed to be named and appoynted, for the Collection of anye fyfteene and Tenth before this tyme graunted, shall name and appoynt yeerely before the twenty day of August, in either of the said two yeeres, sufficient and able persons for the collection of the sayde two fyfteenes and Tenthes, in euery of the saide Shyres, Cities, Boroughes, and Townes: euery of whiche sayde persons so to be named Collectours, then hauyng landes, tenementes, and other hereditamentes, in his or their owne right, of an estate of inheritaunce of the cleare yeerely value of. xx. li. or els in goodes worth. CC. li. at the least, after such rate and value as he shalbe rated at in the subsidie booke, if any such be in the saide limittes: and for want of suche so alleaged, that those be appoynted Collectours,

tours, that then it ſhalbe rated and taxed in the Subſidie booke, in landes or goodes neareſt to the values aforeſayd. And alſo ſuch perſon and perſons, ſo by them to be named and appointed for the collection of eyther of the ſaid Fifteenes and Tenthes, ſhalbe by them ſeuerally appoynted and alotted, into Hundredes, Rapes, Wapentakes, Cities, Boroughes, and Townes. And alſo the ſayde perſons ſo named and appoynted for the collection of the ſayde ſeueral Fifteenes and Tenthes, ſhalbe ſeuerally charged and chargeable vpon his or their accompt or accomptes, in the Exchequer to be made, with al ſuch ſumme or ſummes of money, as the Hundredes, Rapes, Wapentakes, Cities, Boroughes, and Townes, where he or they ſhall happen ſo to be appoynted, ſhal amount vnto, and of no more ſumme or ſummes. And vpon the payment of ſuch ſummes of money, as he or they ſhalbe ſo charged with, ſhalbe diſcharged, and haue his & their Quietus eſt, the non accomptyng, or non payment of any other his felowes, or the inſufficiencye of them, or any of them, notwithſtanding. And the names and ſurnames of euery of the ſayde Collectours, for the ſayde Fyfteenes and Tenthes, during either of the ſaid two yeeres, togeather with the place allotted to their collection and charge, the ſayd Knights, Citizens, and Burgeſſes, for the Shyres, Cities, and Boroughes, whereunto they be elected, named, and returned, ſhal certifie before the Queene in her Chauncery, before the twenty day of September, in euery of the ſame two yeres, according to the tenour of this act. And if default of any ſuche certifiyng be had or made, in fourme as is aforeſayd, then the Lorde Chauncelour of England, or keeper of the great Seale for the time beyng, ſhall immediately after, name and appoynt Collectours, for the collection of either of the ſayd Fifteenes and Tenthes, in ſuche lyke maner and fourme as the ſayde Knightes of the Shyre, Citizens of Cities, and Burgeſſes of Boroughes ſhould haue done, and as aforetime hath ben vſed. The which ſaide Collectours, and euery of them, ſo to be named and appoynted as is aforeſayde, ſhal haue alowaunce vppon their accomptes, for their fees, wages and rewardes, for the collection of the ſaide Fyfteenes and Tenthes, in as large maner and fourme as any Collectour or Collectours of any Fifteene & Tenth haue had at any ſeaſon in times paſt. And that the Barons of the Queenes Exchequer for the tyme being, ſhall and may from tyme to tyme award ſuche proceſſe for the ſpeedye payment of the ſayde ſeuerall Fyfteenes and Tenthes, againſt the Collectour and Collectours of the ſame, as by their diſcretions ſhalbe thought conuenient.

Cap. 27.

Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted by the auctho̅itie of this
p̄sent Parliament, that the laide Lorde Chauncelour or Keeper
of the great seale for the time being, knightes of the Shire, Citi-
zens of Cities, and Burgelles of Boroughes, Townes, and other
places, hauing auctho̅itie by this p̄sent acte, to nominate the
sayde Collectours of, or for the collection of the sayd Fyfteenes and
Tenthes, shal vpon theyr nomination and election had and made,
take by auctho̅itie of this p̄sent Parliament, sufficient Recog-
nisaunces, or obligation, of euery person so by them to be named,
to be bounde to the Queenes Maiestie in the double summe of the
summe of theyr collection, and to be indorsed vpon such condition,
that if the same Collectour or Collectours, doo truely content and
paye to the vse of the Queenes Maiestie in her receipt of Exche-
quer, at or before the laide twenty day of October, in euery of the
sayd two yeeres, so much of the summe of money allotted and ap-
poynted to his collection, as the same Collectour shal haue collec-
ted and gathered: and do likewise after the said .xx. day of October
in euery of the said two yeeres, content and pay to the Queenes
Maiesties vse at the same receipt, the residue of his collection and
charge, within one moneth next after such time as he shall haue
gathered and collected the same residue: that then the laide Recog-
nisaunce or obligation to be voyde, or els to stand in full strength
and vertue. Which Recognisance or obligation so taken, the same
knightes of the shire, Citizens, and Burgesles, and euery of them,
taking any such Recognisaunce or obligation, shal certifie and de-
liuer to the lord Treasourer, and Barons of the same Exchequer,
before the same twenty day of October, in euery of the sayde two
yeres, vppon payne of forfeyture of .x.li. to the Queenes highnesse
for euery Recognisaunce or obligation so to be taken and not certi-
fied. And that euery suche Collectour, vpon request to him made,
shall make and knowledge the same Recognisaunce or obligation
accordingly, vpon like payne and forfeyture of .x.li. to the Queene
for his refusal therof. And that the Treasourer and Barons of the
Exchequer for the time being, vppon the payment of the same col-
lection at the same dayes, shal cancel and delyuer the sayde Recog-
nisaunce or obligatiō to the laide Collectour or Collectours, with-
out any other warrant, and without any fee or reward to be payd
to any person for the same.

And furthermore, for the great and waightie consyderations
aforesayde, we the Lords Spiritual and Temporal, and the Com-
mons in this p̄sent Parliament assembled, do by our lyke assent
and auchoritie of this parliament, geue and graunt to your high-
nesse

neſſe our ſayde Soueraigne Ladye the Queenes Maieſtie, your heyres, and ſucceſſours, one entyre Subſidie, to be rated, tared, leuyed, and payde, at two ſeueral paymentes, of euery perſon ſpiritual and temporal, of what eſtate or degree he or they be of, accordyng to the tenour of this acte, in maner and fourme folowyng. That is to ſay, as well of euery perſon borne within this Realme of Englande, Wales, or other the Queenes dominions, as of al and euery Fraternitie, Guylde, Corporation, Myſtery, Brotherhead, and Comminaltie, corporated or not corporated, within this Realme of Englande, Wales, or other the Queenes dominions, beyng worth three poundes, for euery pounde aſwel in coyne, and the value of euerye pounde that euery ſuche perſon, Fraternitie, Guylde, Corporation, Myſtery, Brotherhead, Comminaltie, Corporate or not corporate, hath of his or theyr owne, or any other to his or theyr vſe: as alſo plate, ſtocke of merchandizes, all maner of coyne and grayne, houſholde ſtuffe, and of all other goodes moueable, aſwell within the Realme as without, and of all ſuche ſummes of money, as to hym or them is or ſhalbe owyng, whereof he or they truſt in his or their conſcience ſurely to be paide: Except, and out of the premiſes deducted, ſuche ſummes of money as he or they owe, and in his or theyr conſcience intendeth truely to pay: and except alſo the apparrell of euery ſuche perſons, theyr wyues, and chyldren, belongyng to theyr owne bodyes, ſauyng Jewelles, golde, ſyluer, ſtone, and pearle, ſhal pay to and for the firſt payment of the ſame ſubſidie. xx.d. of euery pounde: and to and for the ſecond payment of the ſame ſubſidie. xii.d. of euery pounde. And alſo euery alien and ſtranger borne out of the Queenes obeiſaunce, aſwel Denizen, as others, inhabiting within this Realme, of euery pound that he or they haue in coyne, and the value of euery pound in plate, coyne, grayne, merchandize, houſholde ſtuffe, or other goodes, iewels, cattels, moueable or vnmoueable, as is aforeſayde, aſwel within this Realme as without, and of al ſummes of money to hym or them owing, whereof he or they truſt in his or their conſciences to be payde: Except, and out of the ſame premiſſes deducted, euery ſuch ſumme or ſummes of money, whiche he or they do owe, and in his or their conſcience or conſciences intend truely to pay: ſhal pay of, and for euery pound, to wit for the firſt payment of the ſayd ſubſidie. iii.s. iiii.d. and to and for the ſeconde payment of the ſayde ſubſidie. ii.s. of euery pounde. And alſo that euery alien and ſtraunger, borne out of the Queenes dominions, being denizen, or not denizen, not being contributorye or aboue ſayd, and being of the age of. xiiii. yeres or aboue, ſhal pay to

and for the firſt payment of the ſayde ſubſidie. iiii.d. and to and for the ſeconde payment of the ſayd ſubſidie.iiii.d for euery pole. And the maiſter or he or ſhe with whom the ſame alien is or ſhalbe abiding at the time of the taxation or taxations therof, to be charged with the ſame for lacke of payment therof.

AND be it further enacted by the aucthoritie aforeſayd, that euery perſon borne vnder the Queenes obeyſaunce, and euery corporation, fraternitie, Guilde, Myſtery, Brotherhead, and Comminaltie, corporate, or not corporate, for euery pound that euery of the ſame perſons, and euery Corporation, fraternitie, Guyld, Myſterie, Brotherhod, and Comminaltye, corporate, or not corporate, or any other to his or theyr vſe, hath in fee ſimple, fee taylle, for terme of lyfe, terme of yeres, by execution, wardſhip, or by copie of court rool, of and in any honours, caſtelles, manours, lands, tenementes, rentes, ſeruices, hereditaments, annuities, fees, corrodies, or other yerely profites, or of the yerely value of.xx.s. aſwel within auncient demeane, and other places priuiledged, or els where, and ſo vpwardes: ſhal pay to and for the firſt paiment of the ſaid ſubſidie.ii.s.viii.d. of and for euery pound: and to & for the ſecond payment of the ſaide ſubſidie.xvi.d. of and for euery pound. And euery alien, denizen, or not denizen, borne out of the Queenes obeiſance, in ſuch caſe to pay at the firſt of the ſaid paiments.v.s.iiii.d. of euery pound: and at the ſecond payment. ii.s. viii.d. of and for euery pounde. And that all ſummes preſented and chargeable by this acte, either for goodes, and debtes, or eyther of them, or for landes, and tenementes, and other the premiſſes, as is in this act conteyned, ſhalbe at eyther of the ſayd paymentes, ſet and tared after the rate and portion, according to the true meaning of this act (lands, and tenementes, chargeable to the diſmes of the Cleargie, & yerely wages due to ſeruauntes for theyr yeerely ſeruice, other then the Queenes ſeruantes taking yeerely wages of.v. li. or aboue, onely excepted and forepriſed.) And that al plate, coyne, iewels, goodes, debtes, and cattelles, perſonals, being in the rule and cuſtodie of any perſon and perſons, to the vſe of any Corporation, fraternitie, Guylde, Myſterie, Brotherhood or any Comminaltie, beyng corporate, or not corporate, be, and ſhalbe rated, ſet, and charged by reaſon of this act, as the value certified by the preſenters of that certificate, of euery pound in goodes and debtes, as is aboueſayde, and of euery pound in landes, tenementes, annuities, fees, corrodies, or other yerely profites, as is aboueſaid: and the ſummes that are before rehearſed, ſet and tared, to be leuied and taken of them that ſhal haue ſuch goodes in cuſtodie, or otherwiſe charged

for

for landes, as is afore rehearsed. And the same person or persons, and bodye corporate, by aucthoritie of this acte, shalbe discharged agaynst hym or them that shall or ought to haue the same, at the tyme of the payment or delyuerie thereof, or at his otherwyse departure from the custodye or possession of the same. Except and alwayes foreprysed from the charge and assessement of this subsidie, all goodes, cattels, iewelles, and ornamentes of Churches and Chappelles, whiche haue been ordeyned and vsed in Churches or Chappelles for the honour and seruice of almighty God. And the first payment of the sayde subsedie, shalbe by aucthoritie aforesayd, taxed, assessed, and rated accordyng to this acte, in euery Shyre, Ryding, Lathe, Wapentake, Rape, Citie, Borough, Towne, and euery other place within this Realme of Englande and Wales, and other the Queenes dominions, before the twentie day of September next comming. And the seconde payment of the sayde subsedie, shalbe by the aucthoritie aforesayde, assessed and rated before the twentie day of September, whiche shalbe in the yeere of our Lorde God. 1572. And the particuler summes of euery Shyre, Ryding, Borough, Towne, and other places aforesayde, with the particuler names of such as are chargeable for and to the first payment of the sayde subsedie, to be taxed and set by the commissioners to the same limitted, or two of them at the leaste, with the names of the high collectours, and in the same fourme shalbe certified into the Queenes Exchequer, before the twentye day of October next commyng. And the particuler summes of euery Shire, Rydyng, Borough, Towne, and other places aforesayde, with the particuler names of suche as are chargeable for and to the seconde payment of the sayde subsedie, to be taxed and set by the commissioners to the same to be limitted, or two of them at the least, with the names of the hygh collectours, and in the same fourme, shalbe certified into the Queenes Exchequer, before the twentie day of October, which shalbe in the yere of our Lord God, a thousand, fiue hundred, seuentie and two. And the sayde summes in fourme aforesayd, to be taxed to and for the first payment of the sayde subsidie, shalbe payed into the Queenes receipt of her Exchequer aforesayde, to the vse of our souerigne Ladye, before the twentie day of Nouember next comming. And the sayde summes in maner and fourme aforesayde, to be taxed for the seconde payment of the sayde subsidie, shalbe payed into the receipt aforesayde, to the vse aforesayde, before the. xx. day of Nouember, which shalbe in the yere of our Lord God, a thousand, fiue hundred, seuentie two. And the summes abouesaid, of and for the said subsidie, shalbe taxed set,

asked

aſked, and demaunded, taken, geathered, leuied, and payde, to the vſe of our ſayde ſoueraigne Ladye, her heyres, and ſucceſſours, in fourme aforeſayde, aſwell within the liberties, fraunchiſes, ſanctuaries, auncient demeane, and other whatſoeuer places exempt, or not exempt, as without: except ſuch ſhires, places, and perſons, as ſhalbe foreexpreſſed in and by this preſent acte: any graunt, charter, preſcription, vſe, or libertie, by reaſon of any letters patentes, or other priuiledge, preſcription, alowaunce of the ſame, or whatſoeuer any other matter of diſcharge heretofore to the contrarye made, graunted, vſed, or obteyned, notwithſtanding.

And it is further enacted by the aucthoritie of this preſent parliament, that euery ſuch perſon, aſwel ſuche as be borne vnder the Queenes obeyſaunce, as euery other perſon ſtranger borne, denizen or not denizen, inhabityng within this Realme, or within Wales, or other the Queenes dominions, whiche at the tyme of the ſayde aſſeſſynges or taxations, or of eyther of them to be had or made, ſhalbe out of this Realme, and out of Wales, & haue goodes or cattelles, landes, or tenementes, fees, or annuities, or other profites within this Realme, or in Wales, ſhalbe charged and chargeable for the ſame, by the certificate of the inhabitantes of the place where ſuche goodes, cattels, landes, tenementes, or other the premiſſes then ſhalbe, or in ſuche other place where ſuch perſon, or his factour, deputie, or atturney, ſhall haue his moſte reſort vnto within this Realme, or in Wales, in lyke manner as yf the ſame perſon were, or had been at the tyme of the ſayde aſſeſſyng within this Realme. And that euery perſon abydyng and dwelling within this Realme, or without this Realme, ſhalbe charged or chargeable to the ſame ſubſidie graunted by this act, according and after the rate of ſuche yeerely ſubſtaunce, or value of landes and tenementes, goodes, cattels, and other the premiſſes, as euery perſon ſo to be charged ſhalbe ſet at in the tyme of the ſayd aſſeſſing, or taxation vpon hym to be made, and in none other wyſe.

And further be it enacted by the aucthoritie aforeſayde, that for the ſeſſyng and orderyng of the ſayde ſubſidie to be duely had, the lord Chaunceloure of England, or ỹ lord keeper of the great Seale, the lord Treaſourer of Englande, the lord Stewarde of the Queenes Maieſties houſhold, the lord Preſident of the Queenes honorable counſel, & the lord priuie Seale for the time beyng, or two of them at the leaſt, wherof the lord Chaunceloure of England, or keper of the great Seale for the tyme beyng, to be one: ſhal and may name and appoynt, of, and for euery Shire and Ryding, and other places, aſwell within this Realme, as in Wales, and other the

Queenes

Queenes dominions, and alſo of and for euery Citie and Towne, being a Countie of it ſelfe, and of and for the Iſle of Wight, ſuche certaine number of perſons of euery of the ſame Shires, Ridings, Lathes, Wapentakes, Rapes, Cities, Townes, and Iſle of Wight, and euerye other place as they ſhall thynke conuenient to be commiſſioners, of and within the ſame place whereof they be inhabitauntes, and alſo of and for the honourable houſholde of the Queenes Maieſtie, in what Shire or other place the ſayd houſeholde ſhall happen then to be. And the Lorde Chauncelour, or Lorde keeper of the great ſeale, & other with him before named, or two of them as is aforeſaid, in like maner may name and appoynt of euery other ſuche Borough and Towne corporate, aſwell in Englande as in Wales, and other the Queenes dominions, as they ſhall thinke requiſite. vi. v. iiii. iii. or two of the head officers, and other honeſt inhabitauntes of euery of the ſayde Cities, Boroughes, and Townes corporate, accordyng to the number and multitude of the people beyng in the ſame. The which perſons, yf any ſuche be therevnto named, of the ſayde inhabitauntes of the ſayde Boroughes, and Townes corporate, not being Counties of them ſelues, ſhalbe ioyned, and put in as commiſſioners with the perſons named for ſuch ſhires & Ridinges, as the ſayd Boroughes and Townes corporate, not beyng Counties in them ſelues, be ſet, and haue their beyng. Whiche perſons ſo named, for and of the ſayde Boroughes and Townes corporate, not beyng Counties, by reaſon of their dwelling in the ſame, ſhal not take vpon them, nor none of them, to put any part of their commiſſion in execution for the premiſſes, out of the ſayde Boroughes and Townes corporate wherein they be ſo named onely, nor to execute the ſame commiſſion within the Borough or Towne corporate where they be ſo dwellyng, but at ſuche dayes and times as the ſayd other commiſſioners for the ſame ſhire and Riding ſhal therevnto limit and appoynt, within the ſame Borough, or Towne, not beyng Countie corporate, whereof they be ſo named, and not of ſuche Borough or Towne: and in that maner to be ayding & aſſiſting with the ſaide other commiſſioners, in & for the good executing of the effect of the ſame commiſſion, vpon payne of euery of the ſayd commiſſioners, ſo named for euery ſuche Citie, Borough, & Towne corporate, not being a Countie, to make ſuche fine as the ſayde other commiſſioners in the commiſſion of & for the ſame ſhire or Riding ſo named, or three of them at the leaſt, ſhall by their diſcretions ſet and certifie into the Queenes Exchequer, there to be leuied to the vſe of the Queenes Maieſtie, in lyke maner as yf ſuche or lyke ſummes

had

had ben set and rated vppon euery suche person for the sayd Subsidie. The which Commissioners so named of and for the sayd Cities, Boroughes, and Townes, not being Counties, and only put in the sayde commission by reason of their dwelling in the same, shall not haue any part of the portion of the fees and rewardes of the commissioners and their clarkes in this act afterwardes specified and allowed. And the lorde Chauncelour of Englande, or the Keeper of the great Seale of Englande for the tyme beyng, shall make and direct out of the courte of Chauncery, vnder the great Seale, seueral commissions: that is to say, To euery Shyre, Ryding, Lathe, Wapentake, Rape, Citie, Towne, Borough, Isle, and houlholde, vnto suche person or persons, as by his discretion, and any of the other with him before named and appoynted, as is before rehearled, shalbe thought sufficient, for the celling & leuying of the sayd subsidie, in al Shires and places, according to the true meaning of this acte. Whiche commission for the first payment of the sayde subsidie, shalbe directed and deliuered to the sayde commissioners, or to one of them before the .xxvi. day of July nert comming: and the commission for the second payment of the sayd subsidie, shalbe directed and deliuered to the sayde Commissioners, or to one of them, before the .xxvi. day of July, whiche shalbe in the yere of our Lord God. 1572. and to euery of the saide commission tenne Scedules, conteynyng in them the tenour of this act, shalbe affiled. By whiche commission the commissioners in euery suche commission named accordyng to this acte, and as many of them as shalbe appoynted by the sayde commission, shal haue full power and auctholitie to put the effecte of the same commission in execution: and that by auctholitie of this acte after suche commissions to them directed, they may by their assentes and agreementes, seuer them selues for the execution of their commission, into Hundredes, Lathes, Wardes, Rapes, Wapentakes, Townes, Parishes, and other places within the limits of their sayd commission, in suche fourme as to them shall seeme expedient to be ordered, and betweene them to be communed and agreed, accordyng to the tenour and effect of the commission to them therin directed. vpon whiche seueraunce. euery person of this present parliament that shalbe Commissioner, shalbe assigned into the Hundrede where he dwelleth.

Prouided alwayes, that no person be or shalbe compelled to be any Commissioner, to, and for the execution of this present acte, but only in the Shire where he dwelleth and inhabiteth, and that any person being assigned to the contrary thereof, in any wise shal not

not be compelled to put in execution the effect of this acte, or any part thereof.

And it is also enacted by the aucthoritie of this present Parliament, that the Commissioners, and euery of them, whiche shalbe named, limitted, and appoynted, accordyng to this acte, to be Commissioners in euery such Shire, Riding, Lathe, Wapentake, Rape, Citie, Towne, Borough, Isle, and the sayde housholde, or any other place, and none other, shall truely, effectually, and diligently for their parte, execute the effect of this present acte, accordyng to the tenour thereof, in euery behalfe, and none otherwyse by any other meanes, without omission, fauour, dreade, malice, or any other thyng to be attempted and done by them, or any of them, to the contrary thereof. And the said Commissioners, and as many of them as shalbe appoynted by the said commission, and none other, for the execution of the sayd commission and acte, shall for the taxation of the sayde first payment of the sayde subsedie, before the thirde day of September next commyng: and for the taxation of the sayd seconde payment of the sayd Subsedie, shall before the thirde day of September, which shalbe in the yere of our Lord God, a thousande, fiue hundred, seuentie, and two, by vertue of the commission delyuered vnto them in fourme aforesayde, directe their seuerall or ioynt precepte or preceptes, vnto. viii. vii. vi. v. iiii. iii. or two, as for the number of the inhabitantes shalbe requisite, of the most substantiall, discrete, and honest persons, inhabitauntes, to be named by the sayde Commissioners, or by as manye of them as shalbe appoynted by the sayde commission, of and in Hundredes, Lathes, Rapes, Wapentakes, Wardes, Paryshes, Townes, and other places, aswell within Liberties, Fraunchises, auncient Demeanes, places exempted, and Sanctuaries, as without, within the limits of the Shires, Rydynges, Lathes, Wapentakes, Rapes, Cities, Townes, Boroughes, or Isle aforesayde, and other places within the limites of theyr commission, and to the Constables, Subconstables, Bayliffes, and other lyke officers or ministers, of euery of the sayde Hundredes, Townes, Wardes, Lathes, Wapentakes, Parishes, and other places beforesayde, as to the sayde Commissioners, and euery number of them, or vnto. iii. or. ii. of them by their discretions in diuision shal seeme expedient, as by the manner and vse of those parties shalbe requisite, strayghtly by the same precept charging and commaundyng the same inhabitantes, Constables, and other officers aforesayd, to whom such precept shalbe so directed, to appeare in their proper persons before the sayde Commissioners, or suche number of them as they shall diuide them selues, accordyng to the

tenour

tenour of the sayd commission, at certaine dayes and places, by the sayde Commissioners, or anye number of them, as is aforesayde, within Cities, Borroughes, or Townes corporate, or without, in anye other place, as is aforesayd, by their discretion shalbe limitted therevnto, to doo and accomplishe all that to them on the partie of the Queenes Maiestie shalbe enioyned touching this acte: commaundyng further by the sayde precept, that he to whose handes suche preceptes shal come, shal thereof deliuer the same to the other inhabitantes or officers, named in the same precept, and that none of them fayle to accomplishe the same, vpon payne of .xl.s. to be forfayted to the Queenes Maiestie.

And it is further ordeyned by the authoritie of this presente parliament, that at the sayde day and place prefixed and limitted in the sayde precept, euery of the commissioners then beyng in the shyre, and hauyng no sufficient excuse for his absence, at the day and place prefixed for that part wherevnto he was nympted, shall appeare in his proper person: and there the same Commissioners beyng presente, or as many of them as shalbe appoynted by the Queenes Maiesties commission, shall call, or cause to be called before them, the sayde inhabitauntes and officers, to whom they haue directed their sayde preceptes, and whiche had in commaundement there to appeare by vertue of the sayde precept. And yf any person so warned make default, vnlesse he then be letted by sickenesse, or lawfull excuse, and that let then witnessed by othes of two credible persons, or yf anye appearyng, refuse to serue in fourme followyng: then euery suche person so makyng default, or refusing to serue, shall forfayte to the Queenes Maiestie .xl.s. and so at euery tyme appoynted by the sayde Commissioners for the same taxation, vnto suche tyme the number of euery suche person haue appeared, and certified in fourme vnder written, euery of them so making default, or refusing so to serue, shal forfeite to the Queenes Maiestie .xl.s. And vppon the same appearaunce had, they shalbe charged before the Commissioners, by all conuenient wayes and meanes, other then by corporall oth, to enquire of the best and moste value of the substaunce of euery person, dwellyng and abydyng within the limites of the places that they shalbe charged with, & of other whiche shall haue his or their moste resort vnto any of the sayd places, and chargeable with any summe of money by this act of this sayde subsidie, and of all other thynges requisite touchyng the sayde acte, and accordyng to the intent of the same: and therevpon as neare as may be, or shall come to their knowledge, without respect of any former taxation heretofore had, truely to present and certifie before the sayde Commissioners, the names and

surnames

ſurnames, and the beſt and vttermoſte ſubſtaunce and values of euery of them, alwel of landes, tenementes, and other hereditamentes, poſſeſſions, and profites, as of goodes, cattels, debtes, and other thynges chargeable by the ſame acte, without any concealement, loue, fauour, affection, dread, or malice, vpon paine of forfeyture of. v. li. or more, to be taxed, extracted, and leuied, in fourme as hereafter in this preſent act ſhall be limitted or appoynted. And thereupon the ſayde Commiſſioners ſhall openly there reade, or cauſe to be read, vnto them, the ſayd rates in this act mentioned, and openly declare the effect of theyr charge vnto them, in what maner and fourme they ought and ſhoulde make theyr certificat, according to the rates and ſummes thereof aboueſayd, and of all maner of perſons, alwel of aliens and ſtrangers, denizens or not denizens, inhabiting within this Realme, as of ſuch perſons as be borne vnder the Queenes obeyſaunce, chargeable to this acte, and of the poſſeſſions, goodes & cattels of Fraternities, Guyldes, Corporations, Brotherheades, Miſteries, and Comminalties, and other as is aboueſayde, and of perſons being in the parties of beyonde the ſeas, hauing goodes and cattels, landes, or tenementes within this Realme, as is aforeſayde, and of al goodes beyng in the cuſtodie of any perſon or perſons, to the vſe of any other, as is aforeſayde. By the which information and ſhewing, the ſaide perſons ſhal haue ſuche playne knowledge of the true intent of this preſent acte, and of the maner of their certificat, that the ſame perſons ſhal haue no reaſonable cauſe to excuſe them by ignoraunce. And after ſuche charge, and the ſtatute of the ſayd ſubſidie, and the maner of the ſame certifycat, to be made in wryting, conteyning the names and ſurnames of euery perſon, & whether he be borne without the Queenes obeyſaunce, or within, and the beſt value of euery perſon in euery degree, alwel of yeerely value of landes and tenements, and of ſuche lyke poſſeſſions and profites, as the value of goodes and cattels, debtes, and euery thyng to theyr certificate requiſite and neceſſary to them declared: the ſaid Commiſſioners there being, ſhal by their diſcretions appoynt and limit vnto the ſayde perſons, another day and place to appeare before the ſayde Commiſſioners, and charging the ſaide perſons that they in the meane tyme ſhal make diligent enquiry, by al wayes and meanes of the premiſſes, and then and there euery of them vppon payne of forfayture of fourty ſhyllinges to the Queenes Maieſtie, to appeare at the ſaide newe prefixed day and place, there to certifie vnto the ſayde Commiſſioners in wryting, according to theyr ſayde charge, and according to the true intent of the ſaide graunt of ſubſidie,

ſidie, and as to them in maner aforeſayde hath been declared and ſhewed by the Commiſſioners. At which day and place ſo to them prefixed, if any of the ſayde perſons make default, or appeare and refuſe to make the ſaide certificate: that then euery of them ſo offendyng, to forfeyte to the Queenes Maieſtie fourtie ſhyllynges, except there be a reaſonable excuſe of his defaulte, by reaſon of ſickneſſe, or otherwyſe by the othes of two credible perſons there witneſſed. And of ſuche as appeare ready to make certificate as is aforeſayd, the ſaid Commiſſioners there being ſhall take & receyue the ſame certificate, and euerye parte thereof, and the names, values, and ſubſtaunce of euery perſon ſo certified: and if the ſame Commiſſioners ſee cauſe reaſonable, they ſhall examine the ſayde preſenters thereof, and thereupon the ſame Commiſſioners, at the ſayde dayes and place by theyr agreement amongeſt them ſelues, ſhall from tyme to tyme openly there prefixe a daye, at a certayne place or places within the limits of their commiſſion, by theyr diſcretion, for theyr further proceeding to the ſaid aſſeſſing of the ſame ſubſidie, and therevpon at the ſame day of the ſayd certificate, as is aforeſayd, taken, the ſame Commiſſioners ſhal make theyr precept or preceptes to the Conſtables, Subconſtables, Baylyffes, or other officers of ſuche Hundredes, Wapentakes, Townes, or other places aforeſayde, as the ſame Commiſſioners ſhalbe of, comprying, and conteyning in the ſame precept, the names & ſurnames of all perſons preſented before them in the ſayde certificate, of whom yt the ſayde Commiſſioners, or as many of them as ſhalbe thereunto appoynted by the Queenes commiſſion, ſhal then haue vehement ſuſpect to be of more greater value or ſubſtaunce in lands, goodes, cattels, or ſummes of money owyng to them, or other ſubſtaunce beforeſayde, then vpon ſuche perſon or perſons ſhalbe certified, the ſame Commiſſioners ſhal make theyr precept or preceptes, directed to the Conſtable, Baylyffes, or other officers, commaundyng the ſame Conſtable, Bayliffes, or other officers, to whom ſuch preceptes ſhalbe directed, to warne ſuche perſons whoſe names ſhall be compryſed in the ſayde precept, at theyr manſions, or to theyr perſons, that the ſame perſons named in ſuche preceptes, and euery of them, ſhal perſonally appeare before the ſayde Commiſſioners, at the ſame newe prefixed day and place, there to be examined by all wayes and meanes (other then by corporal othe) by the ſayd Commiſſioners of theyr greateſt ſubſtaunce and beſt value, and of all and euery ſummes of money owing to them, & others whatſoeuer matter concerning the premiſſes, or any of them, accordyng to this acte. At whiche day and place ſo prefixed, the ſaide Commiſſioners

then

then and there being, or as many of them as shalbe thereunto appointed by the Queenes Commission, shall cause to be called the sayde persons, whose names shal be comprised in the sayde precept as is aforesaid, for their examination And if any of those persons whiche shalbe warned, as is aforesayde. to be examined, whiche at any tyme after the warnyng, and before the prefixed day, shalbe within such place where he may haue knowledge of his sayde apparaunce to be made, make default and appeare not, vnlesse a reasonable cause, or els a reasonable excuse, by the othe of two credible persons, before the said Commissioners be truely alleaged for his discharge: that then euery of them so making default, to be tared and charged to the Queenes Maiestie, with and at the double summes of the rate that he should or ought to haue ben set at, for, and after the best value of his landes or substance vppon hym certifyed yf he had appeared, by the discretion of the Commissioners there beyng. Which Commissioners shal trauayle with euery of the other persons so then and there appearyng, whose names shal be expressed in the sayde precept or preceptes, and in whom any behement suspect was, or shalbe had in fourme abouesayde, by all such wayes and meanes they can, other then by corporal othe, for the better knowledge of their best value, eyther in hereditaments, or possessions, eyther els in goodes or debtes. And that euery spiritual person, at eyther of the sayde tarations of the sayde subsidie, shalbe rated and set, according to the rate abouesayde, of and for euery pounde that the same spiritual person, or any other to his vse, hath by discent, bargayne, or purchase, in fee simple, fee tayle, terme of lyfe, terme of yeeres, by execution, by warde, or by copy of court roll, in any manours, landes, tenementes, rentes, seruices, offices, fees, corrodies, annuities, or hereditaments, after the true, iust, and yerely value therof, and according as other the Queenes Maiesties subiects borne within this realme be charged, in forme aboue remembred, so that it extend to the yeerely value of twenty shyllynges, or aboue.

And it is further enacted, that if the sayde tarours, & assessours shal not duely behaue them selues in their enquirye, taration, assessement, or certificate, but shal affectionately, corruptly, or partially demeane them selues in that behalfe, in suche wyse that the Commissioners shall by their consyderation deeme them offendours, worthy of punishment for not doing their dueties therein: that then foure or more of the sayde Commissioners in that Counte for this Subsidie. shall haue power and auctoritie, by their discretions eyther to charge the sayde assessours vppon their corporal

poꝛall othes,foꝛ the better ſeruice afoꝛeſayde in that behalfe, oꝛ elſ by their diſcretions to tare & ſet vpon euerye of the ſayde aſſeſſours foꝛ miſdemeanours in that behalfe, ſuche a fyne oꝛ paine as they ſhal thinke good,ſo that it exceede not the ſumme of ten poundes: and the ſame fine oꝛ payne,at theyꝛ diſcretions to extract into the court of Exchequer. Euery which fine ſo tared and ſet by foure of the ſayde Commiſſioners,oꝛ moꝛe,and being extracted with the Sedule oꝛ bookes of that limit,ſhalbe leuyed and anſwered to the Queenes vſe,in lyke maner and fourme to all intents and purpoſes, as any other ſumme that ſhalbe tared and become due by vertue of this eſtatute and acte of ſubſidie, and not in any other wyſe oꝛ maner.

And if any perſon certified oꝛ rated by vertue of this act, whether he be Commiſſioner oꝛ other, to any maner of value, doeth fynde him ſelfe greeued with the ſame preſentment, ſeallyng, oꝛ taxyng,and therevpon complayne to the Commiſſioners, beꝛoꝛe whom he ſhalbe rated,ſeſſed oꝛ tared,oꝛ beꝛoꝛe two of them, beꝛoꝛe the ſame taxation be certified into the court of Exchequer: that then the ſayde Commiſſioners, oꝛ two of them, ſhall by all wayes oꝛ meanes, examine particularly and diſtinctly the perſon (ſo complaynyng) vpon his othe, and other his neighbours, by theyꝛ diſcretions,of euery his landes and tenementes aboue ſpecified, and of euery his goodes,cattels and debts aboue mentioned. And after due examination and perfect knowledge thereof had, and perceyued by the ſayde Commiſſioners,oꝛ two of them,whiche ſhal haue poꝛwer by auctheꝛitie afoꝛeſayde: the ſayde Commiſſioners, oꝛ two of them to whom any ſuche complaynt ſhalbe made,by theyꝛ diſcretion vpon the othe of the ſayde perſon ſo complaynyng, may abate, defaulke,encreaſe, oꝛ enlarge the ſame aſſeſſement, accoꝛdyng as it ſhal appeare vnto them iuſt, vpon the ſame examination. And the ſame ſumme ſo abated,defaulked,encreaſed, oꝛ enlarged,ſhalbe by them extracted in fourme as hereafter enſueth. And yf it be pꝛoued by witneſſe, oꝛ by the parties owne confeſſion, oꝛ other lawfull waye oꝛ meanes, within a yeere after any ſuche othe made,that the ſame perſon ſo tared and ſwoꝛne,was of any better oꝛ greater value in landes,goodes, oꝛ other thinges aboue ſpecified, at the tyme of his ſayd othe,then the ſame perſon ſo ſwoꝛne did declare vpon his ſaide othe: that then euery ſuche perſon ſo offendyng,ſhal looſe and foꝛfeyte to the Queenes Maieſtie,ſo muche in lawful money of England, as he the ſame perſon ſo ſwoꝛne was ſet at,oꝛ tared to pay.

AND alſo it is enacted by the ſame auctheꝛitie, that euerye perſon

perſon to be rated at the ſayde taxation, as is aforeſayde, ſhall be rated, taxed, and ſet, and the ſumme on hym ſet, to be leuied at ſuch place where he and his family at the tyme of the ſame preſentment to be made ſhall keepe his houſe or dwelling, or where he then ſhalbe moſt conuerſaunt, abydyng, or reſiaunt, or ſhall haue his moſt reſort at the tyme of the ſayde certificate to be made, and no where els. And that no Commiſſioner for this Subſidie, ſhal be rated or taxed for his goodes, or landes, but in the Shyre and other place where he ſhalbe Commiſſioner. And that if any perſō chargeable to this acte, at the tyme of the ſame aſſeſſyng happen to be out of this Realme, and out of Wales, or farre from the place where he ſhalbe knowen: then he to be ſet where he was laſt abyding in this Realme or within Wales, and after the ſubſtaunce, value, and other profites of euery perſon, to be knowen by the examination, certificate, or other manner of wyſe, as is aforeſayde.

And that the ſayde Commiſſioners, or as many of them as ſhalbe appointed by the Queenes Maieſties commiſſion or commiſſions, ſhal after the rate and rates aforeſayde, cauſe euery perſon ſo to be ſet, rated, and taxed, accordyng to the rate of the ſubſtaunce and value of his landes, goodes, cattelles, and other profites chargeable by this acte, whereby the greateſt and moſte beſt ſumme or ſummes, accordyng to his moſt ſubſtaunce, by reaſon of this acte, myght or may be ſet or taxed. And that euery perſon taxed in anye Countie or place other then where he is moſt reſiaunt, or hath his family, or in any Countie or place other then where he is a commiſſioner for this Subſidie, if he be a Commiſſioner, vpon certificate made to the ſayde Court of Exchequer, vnder the handes and ſeales of two Commiſſioners for the ſubſidie in the ſame Countie or place where ſuch perſon is moſt reſiaunt, or hath his familie, or where he is a Commiſſioner for the taxation and payment of this Subſidie, teſtifyng ſuch his moſt reſiauncie, hauing of family, or being a Commiſſioner: ſhall be a ſufficient diſcharge for the taxation of that perſon in al other places, as of and for al other ſummes of money vpon ſuche perſon ſo ſet and taxed, ſaue only the taxation made in that Countie or place from which ſuch certificate ſhal be made, as is aforeſayde, and for the ſumme of money vpon ſuche perſon there aſſeſſed or taxed, and that ſuch certificat, without any plea or other circumſtance, ſhalbe a ſufficient warraunt, as well to the Barons and Auditour and Auditours of the ſayde court of Exchequer, as to al and euery other officers to whom the allowaunce therof ſhal apparteyne, paying for ſuch diſcharge and allowaunce onely. vi. d. and no more.

Cap. 27.

Prouided alwayes, that euery suche person whiche shall be rated or taxed accordyng to the intent and true meanyng of this acte, for payment of and to this subsidie, for and after the yeerelye value of his landes, tenementes, and other reall possessions or profites, at any of the sayde taxations, shall not after be set and taxed, for his goodes and cattelles, or other his moueable substaunce, at the same taxation, and that he that shalbe set, charged, or taxed for the same Subsidie, for his goodes, cattels, and other moueables, at any the sayd taxations, according to the true meaning of this act, shall not after be charged, taxed, or chargeable for his landes, or other reall possessions and profites abouesaid, at the same taxations, nor any of them: nor that any person by anye taxation be double charged for the sayde Subsidie, nor set nor taxed at seueral places by reason of this acte. But yf anye person happen to be double set, taxed, or charged, eyther in one place, or at seueral places: then to be discharged of the one taxation, and charged with the other, accordyng to the meanyng and intent of this acte: anye thyng conteyned in this present acte to the contrary, notwithstandyng.

And that it be ordeyned and enacted by the sayde aucthoritie of this present Parliament, that no person hauyng two mansions, or two places to resort vnto, or callyng hym selfe housholde seruaunt, or waytyng seruaunt to the Queenes Maiestie, or other Lorde or Lady, Maister, or Maistres, be excused vpon his saying, from the taxes of the sayde subsidie in neyther of the places where he may be set or taxed, vnlesse he bring a certificat in writing from the commissioners, where that he is so set or taxed in deede at one place. And if any person that ought to be set and taxed to this present subsidie, by reason of his remouing or resortyng to two places, or by reason of his saying that he els where was taxed, or by reason of any priuiledge by his dwelling or abydyng in any place, not being foreprised in this act, or otherwise by his couine or craft, or by any wordes or sayinges: or yf any that is a Commissioner or Assessour of others, happen to escape from the sayde taxations of this subsidie, or any of them, and be not set and taxed accordyng to the true entent of this act, and that proued by presentment, examination, information, or otherwise, before the sayd commissioners, or two of them, or before the Barons of the Queenes Maiesties Exchequer, or two Justices of the peace of the countie where such person dwelleth: then euery suche person that by such meanes, or otherwyse wyllyngly by couine, or without iust cause, shal happen to escape from the sayde taxations or paymentes aforesayd, or any of

of them, and shal not be rated, tared, and set, shalbe charged vppon the knowledge and proofe therof, with. and at the double value of so muche as he shoulde, might, or ought to haue been set and tared at by vertue of this acte. And the same double value, to be leuied, geathered, and payde of his goodes and cattelles, landes, and tenementes, towardes the sayde subsidie, and further, to be punished according to the discretions of the Barons, Justices, and commissioners before whom he shalbe conuicted for his offence and deceipt in that behalfe.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesayde, that the sayde commissioners in euery commission, shall according to their diuisions, and after they be diuided, haue full power and authoritie by this acte, to set, tare, & sesse euery other commissioner, ioyned with them in euery suche commission and diuision, and shall also assesse euery assessour within their diuision, for his & their goodes, landes, and other the premisses, as is aboue sayde: by the whiche sayde commission, the sayde commissioners shall indifferently set, tare, and assesse them selues and the sayde assessours. And that as well the summes vppon euery of the sayde commissioners and assessours, so sessed, rated, and tared, as the summes made and presented by the presenters as is aboue sayd, shalbe written, certified, set, and estreated, and the estreates thereof to be made with other the inhabitauntes of that parties, within the limits of the same commission and diuision, so to be geathered and leuied, in lyke maner as it ought or shoulde haue ben, yf the sayde commissioners had not ben in the sayde commission. And that al persons of the estate of a Baron or Barons, and euery estate aboue, shalbe charged with their free holde, and value, as is aboue sayd, by the Chauncelour, or Lorde Keeper of the great Seale of Englande, the hygh Treasourer of Englande for the tyme being, or one of them, together with other suche persons, as by the Queenes Maiesties authoritie or commaundement shalbe named and appointed, and they to be charged for the sayd seueral paymentes of the sayde subsidie, after the fourme of the said graunt, according to the taration aforesayde. And the summes of and vpon them to be set and tared, with the names of the collectours appointed for the geathering & paying of the same, to be estreated, deliuered, and certified at dayes and places aboue specified by the Lord Chauncelour, or keeper of the great seale, and lord Treasourer, or one of them, together with other suche persons as thereunto shalbe named, as is aforesayd.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesayde, that after the tares and assesses of the sayde summes, vppon and by the

sayde

Cap. 27.

ſayde aſſeſſinges and certificate, as is aforeſayde, made by the ſayde commiſſioners, or as many of them as ſhalbe thereunto appoynted and haue auctoritie by the Queenes Maieſties commiſſion, ſhall with all ſpeede, and without delay, by the wrytyng eſtreated of the ſayd tare thereof, vnder the ſeales and ſignes manuel of the ſayde commiſſioners, or as many of them as ſhalbe appoynted at the leaſt, ſhalbe deliuered vnto ſufficient and ſubſtantial inhabitaunts, Conſtables, Subconſtables, Bayliffes, and other officers ioyntlye, of Hundredes, Townes, Pariſhes, and other places aforeſayde, within their limits, or to other ſufficient perſons inhabitaunts of the ſame onely, by the diſcretion of the ſayde commiſſioners, and as the place and parties ſhall require, as well the particuler names and ſurnames, as the remembraunce of al ſummes of money tared and ſet, of and vpon euery perſon, as wel man as woman chargeable to this acte, houſholders, and all other inhabitaunts and dwellers within the ſayde Pariſhes, Townes, and places contributorie to this acte of ſubſidie. By auctoritie of whiche writing or eſtreate ſo deliuered, the ſayde officers and other perſons, ſo named & deputed ſeuerally, ſhall haue full power and auctoritie by vertue of this acte, immediatly after the deliuerie of the ſaid writting or eſtreate, to demaund, leuie, and geather of euery perſon therein ſpecified, the ſumme & ſummes in the ſame wrytyng or eſtreate compriſed: and for none payment thereof, to diſtrayne the ſame perſon or perſons, ſo beyng behynde, by their goodes and cattels, and the diſtreſſe ſo taken, to kepe by the ſpace of eyght dayes, at the coſtes and charges of the owner thereof. And if the ſayd owner do not pay ſuche ſumme of money as ſhalbe tared by auctoritie of this acte within the ſame eyght dayes: then the ſame diſtreſſe to be ſolde by foure, three, or two of the inhabitaunts where ſuche diſtreſſe is taken, and alſo then to be ſolde by the ſaid Conſtable, or other collectours, for the payment of the ſaid money, and the ouerplus comming of the ſale and keping thereof, (yf any be) to be knowen, and the ſame reſtored to the owner of the ſame diſtreſſe: which ſayd officers & other perſons, ſo deputed, to aſke, take, geather, and leuie the ſayd ſummes, ſhal anſwere and be charged for the portion only to them aſſigned and limitted to be geathered, leuied, and compriſed in the ſayde wrytyng or eſtreate, ſo to them, as is aforeſayde, deliuered, to the vſe of our ſoueraigne Lady the Queenes Maieſtie, and her heires and ſucceſſours: and the ſayde ſumme in that wrytyng or eſtreate compryſed, to paye vnto the hygh collectour or collectours of that place, for the collection of the ſame, in manner and fourme vnder wrytten, thereunto to be named

named and deputed. And the same inhabitauntes and officers, so geathering the same particuler summes, for their collection therof, shal reteine for euery. xx.s. so by them receaued and payd. ii. d. and that to be alowed at the payment of their collection by them to be made to the hygh collectour or collectours.

And be it further enacted be the sayde aucthoritie, that the sayde commissioners, or the more part of them, as shall take vppon them the execution and businesse of the said commission, shal for euery of the same paymentes of the sayd subsidie, name such sufficient and able persons, which then shall haue and possesse landes and other hereditamentes, in their owne ryght, to the yeerely value of. xl. li. or goodes to the value of foure hundred poundes at the least, as he shall be rated in the subsidie booke, yf any suche be in the sayde limits: and for want of suche so assessed, that those to be appoynted collectours, that then shalbe rated and taxed in the subsidie booke in landes or goodes nearest to the values aforesayde, as by theyr discretions shalbe thought good, in Shires, Rydynges, Lathes, Wapentakes, Rapes, Cities, Townes corporate, and other whatsoeuer places, aswel within places priuiledged, as without, not being forepriled within this act, to be high collectours, and to haue the collection and receipte of the sayde summes, set, and leuiable within the precincte, limit, & boundes, where they shalbe so limitted and appoynted to be high collectours. And to euery of the sayd collectoures, so seuerally named, the sayd commissioners, or two of them at the least, with al speede, and without delay, after the sayd whole summe of any payment of the sayde subsidie, be set by al the limits of the same their commission, or in suche limits as the hygh collectours shalbe so seuerally assigned: shal vnder their seales and signes manuel, delyuer one estreate indented in parchment, compiling in it the names of al such persons as were assigned to leuie the sayde particuler summes, & the summes of euery hundred, wapentake, towne, or other place aforesayd, with the names and surnames of the persons so chargeable, accordyng to the estreate so first therof made & deliuered, as is aforesaid. And the collectours so to be assigned, shalbe charged to answere the whole summe compiled in the sayd estreate limitted to his collection, as is aforesayd.

Prouided alwayes, & be it enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayd, that the sayde commissioners, hauing aucthoritie by this acte to name & nominate the sayde hygh collectours of the sayd subsidie, shal immediatly vpon the nomination & election, take by aucthoritie of this present Parliament sufficient recognisaunces, or obligations, without any fee or reward to be payd therfore, of euery person

perſon ſo by them to be named to be hygh Collector, to be bounden to the Queenes Maieſtie in the double ſūme of the ſumme of his collection, and to be endorced and made vppon ſuche condition: that is to ſay, for the collection of the ſayde firſt payment of the ſayde ſubſidie, that yf the ſayd collectour, his heires, or executours, do truely content and pay to the vſe of the Queenes Maieſtie, her heires, or ſucceſſours, in the receipte of the ſayde Exchequer, at or before the ſayd. xx. day of Nouember next enſuing, ſo muche of the ſayde ſumme of money allotted and appoynted to his collection, as he ſhal collect and geather, & content and pay the reſidue of his collection and charge within one moneth next after ſuch time as he hath geathered & collection the ſame reſidue: that then the ſayd recognīſaunces or obligations to be voyde, or els to ſtande in full ſtrength and vertue. And for the collection of the ſeconde payment of the ſayd ſubſidie, vpon condition, that yf the ſayd collectour, his heires, or executours, doo truely content and pay to the vſe of the Queenes Maieſtie, her heires, or ſucceſſours, in her receipt of the Exchequer, at or before the. xx. day of Nouember, whiche ſhalbe in the yeere of our Lord GOD. 1572. ſo muche of the ſayd ſumme of money allotted and appoynted to his collection, as he ſhall collect and geather, and content and pay the reſidue of his collection and charge within one moneth next after ſuch time as he hath geathered & collected the ſame reſidue: that then the ſayd recognīſaunce or obligation to be voyde, or els to ſtande in full ſtrength & vertue. Whiche ſayde ſeueral recognīſaunces or obligations ſo taken, the ſayde commiſſioners ſhall ſeuerally certifie and deliuer into the Queenes Maieſties Exchequer, with the ſeuerall certificates of the ſayd taxations & rates of the paymentes of the ſayd ſubſidie, at and by the time to them preſcribed and appoynted by this acte, for the certificate of the ſayde ſeuerall taxations of the ſayde ſubſidie, vpon payne of forfeyture of. r. li. to the Queenes Maieſtie for euery recognīſaunce or obligation not certified. And that euery ſuche collectour, ſo elected, named, & choſen vppon requeſt to hym made, ſhal knowledge or make the ſayde recognīſaunce or obligation, vpon lyke payne & forfayture of. r. li. to the Queenes Maieſtie for the refuſall thereof. And euery collectour ſo deputed, hauyng the ſayde eſtreate in parchment, as is aforeſayde, ſhal haue auctoritie by this acte to appoynt dayes and places within the circuite of his collection, for the payment of the ſayde ſubſidie to him to be made, and thereof to geue warnyng by proclamation, or otherwyſe, to all the Conſtables, or other perſons or inhabitauntes, hauyng the charge of the particuler collection within the Hundredes,

Pariſhes,

parishes,townes,or other places by him or them limitted,to make payment for the sayde particuler collection of euery summe, as to them shal apparteyne. And if at the same day and place so limitted and prefixed by the said high collectour,the said constable,officers, and other persons,or inhabitauntes,as is aforesayde,for the sayde particuler collection assigned & appoynted within such Hundrede, Citie, Towne,or other place, do not pay vnto the sayd high collectours, the summe within their seueral Hundredes, Townes, Parishes,and other places, due,& compriſed in the sayd estreate therof to them delyuered by the sayde commissioners, or some of them,as is aforesayd,or so much therof as they haue by any meane receiued (ii.d.of euery pounde, for the sayd particuler collection,as is aforesayd,alwayes therof to be alowed,excepted and abated:)that then it shalbe lawfull to the sayd hygh collectours,& euery of them, and to their assignes, to distrayne euery of the sayd constables,officers, and other inhabitauntes.for the sayd seueral and particuler collection of the sayd summes, compriſed in the sayd estreate & wryting, therof to them and euery of them,as is before expresſed,delyuered, or for so much of the same summe as so then shal happen to be geathered and leuied,and behynd and vnpayd,by the goodes & catteis of euery of them being behinde. And the distresse so taken, to be kept,appraysed,and solde,as is aforesaid,and therof to take and leuye the summes so then being behynde and vnpayde. And the ouerplus comming of the sale of the sayd distresse (yf any be) to be restored and deliuered to the owner. in fourme aboue remembred.

Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforesayde, that no person or persons shalbe named or appoynted to be a hygh collectour or collectours for the seconde payment of anye fyfteene, tenth, or subsidie graunted by this acte, whiche before that tyme hath been a collectour or collectours for the fyrste payment of anye parte of the same fifteene, tenth, or subsidie, vnlesse suche person or persons, so to be nominated and appoynted hygh collectour or collectours for the sayde seconde pyment, doo first shewe forth before him or them by whom he shalbe so nominated and appoynted, his quietus est, for the discharge of his collection before appoynted to his charge, vppon payne of fourtie poundes to be payde and forfayted by hym or them that so shall nominate and appoynt any suche collectour contrary to this present acte.

Prouided alwayes,that no person inhabiting in any Citie, Borough, or Towne corporate,shalbe compelled to be any assessour, or collectour, of or for any part of the sayde subsidie, in any place

or

or places out of the sayde Citie, Borough, or Towne corporate where he dwelleth.

And it is also by the same aucthoritie enacted, that yf any inhabitaunt, or officer, or whatsoeuer person and persons charged to and for the collection or receipte of any part or portion of the sayde subsidie, by any maner of meanes, accordyng to this acte, or anye person or persons, for them selues, or as keepers, gardian, deputie, factour, or atturney, of or for any other person or persons, of any goodes and cattelles of the owner thereof, at the tyme of the sayde asselling to be made, being out of this Realme, or in any other parties not knowen, or of and for the goodes and cattels of any other person or persons of any corporation, fraternitie, mysterie, or other whatsoeuer comminaltie, beyng corporate, or not corporate, and al persons hauing in their rule, gouernaunce, and custodye, any goodes or cattelles at the tyme of the sayde asselling, or any of them to be made, or whiche for any cause, for and by collection, or for hym selfe, or for any other, or by reason that he hath the rule, gouernaunce, or custody of any goodes or cattelles of any other person or persons, corporation, comminaltie, fraternitie, guilde, or mysterie, or any suche other lyke, or as factour, deputie, or atturney, of or for any person: shalbe tared, valued, rated, and set, to any summe or summes, by reason of this acte, and after the taration or asselling vpon any suche person or persons as shalbe charged with the receipt of the same, happen to dye or departe from the place where he was so tared & set, or his goodes or cattels be so eloyned, or in such priuie and couert maner kept, as the sayde person or persons charged with the same, by estreates or other wrytinges from the sayde commissioners, or as many of them as shalbe therevnto appoynted by the sayde commission, as is aforesayde, can, ne may leuye the same summe or summes comprised within the same estreates by distresse within the limittes of their collection, as is aforesayde, or can not sell suche distresse or distresses as be taken for any of the sayde paymentes, before the tyme limitted to the hygh Collectour for his payment to be made in the Queenes Maiesties receipt: then vppon relation thereof, with due examination, by the othe or examination of suche person or persons as shalbe charged with and for the receipt and collection of the same before the sayde commissioners, or as many of them as by the sayd commission shalbe therevnto appoynted, where such person or persons, or other as is aforesayde, their goodes and cattels, were set and tared, and vppon playne certificate thereof made in the Queenes Maiesties Exchequer by the same Commissioners,

as well

as well of the dwellyng place, names, and surnames of the saide persons of whom the sayde summes can not be leuied and had, as is aforesayde: then as wel the Constables and other inhabitauntes appoynted for the sayde particuler collection agaynst the high Collectours as the hygh Collectour vpon his accompt and othe in the sayde Exchequer, to be discharged thereof, and procesle to be made for the Queenes Maiestie out of the said Exchequer, by the discretion of the Barons of the saide Exchequer, agaynst suche person, his heyres, or executours, so beyng behynde with his payment. And ouer that, the same Commissioners to whom any such declaration of the premisses shall be made in fourme aforesayde, from tyme to tyme, shall haue ful power and authoritie to direct theyr precept or preceptes, vnto the sayde person or persons, charged with any summe, of, for, and vppon any such person or persons, or other as is aforesayde, or to any Shyriffe, Stewarde, Baylyffe, or other whatsoeuer officer, minister, person or persons, of such place or places where any suche person or persons so owyng suche summe or summes shal haue landes, and tenementes, or other hereditamentes, or reall possessions, goodes, and catteles, whereby any suche person or persons so indebted, his heyres, executours, or assignes, or other hauing the custodie, gouernaunce, or disposition of any goodes, catels, landes, or tenementes, or other hereditamentes, whiche ought or may by this acte lawefully be distrained or taken for the same, hath and shall haue goodes, catteles, landes, tenementes, or other possessions, whereof suche summe or summes whiche by any such person or persons may or ought to be leuyed, be it within the limittes of suche commission where suche person or persons was and were taxed, or without, in anye place within this Realme of Englande, Wales, or other the Queenes Maiesties dominions, Marches, or Territories. By whiche precept, as well suche person or persons shalbe charged to leuie suche money, as the officers of the place or places where suche distresse may be taken, shal haue full power and authoritie to distrayne euery suche person indebted charged and chargeable by this acte, or his executours, or administratours of his goodes and catteles, his gardians, factours, deputies, lealles, fermours, and assignes, and al other persons, by whole hands, or out of whole landes any such persons should haue rent, fee, annuitie, or any other profite, or whiche at the tyme of the sayde assessing shall haue goodes or catels, or any other thyng moueable, of any such person or persons, beyng indebted, or owyng such summe. And the distresse so taken, cause to be kept, appraysed & solde, in like maner and fourme as is aforesayde for the distresse to be taken vpon such persons to be taxed

ed to the sayde Subsidie, and beyng sufficient to distrayne within the limittes of the Collectours inhabitauntes, or other officers, charged with or for the same summes so vpon them to be tared. And yf any such distresse for non payment happen to be taken out of the limitte of the sayde persons charged and alligned to leuy the same: the persons so charged for the leuie of any suche summes by distresse, shal perceyue and take of the same distresse, for the labour of euery person going for the execution therof, for euery myle that any such person so laboureth for the same, two pence. And euery Fermour, Tenaunt, Gardian, Factour, or other whatsoeuer person, being distrained or otherwise charged for paiment of any such summe or summes, or any other summe by reason of this act, shalbe of such summe or summes of hym or them so leuied and taken, discharged and acquitted at his next day of paiment of the same, or at the deliuery of suche goodes & cattels as he that is so distrayned had in his custody & gouernaunce, agaynst hym or them that shalbe so tared & set: any graunt or writing obligatorie, or other what soeuer matter to the contrary made heretofore, notwithstandyng.

And yf any suche person that shoulde be so distrayned, haue no landes or tenementes sufficient whereby he or his tenauntes and fermours may be distrayned, or haue aliened, eloyned, or hid his goodes & cattels, whereby he should or might be distrained, in such maner that suche goodes and cattels shal not be knowen or found, so that the summe of or by hym to be paid in the said fourme, shal, ne can be conueniently leuied: then vpon relation thereof to the Commissioners, or to as many of them as by the sayd commission shalbe therevnto appoynted, where suche person or persons was tared, & set, by the othes of hym or them that shalbe charged with the leuie and payment of that summe or summes: the same Commissioners shall make a precept, in suche maner as is aforesaid, for to attache, take, and arest the body of suche person or persons that ought to pay the sayde summes, and by this acte shalbe charged with and for the said summe and summes: and thē so taken, safelye to keepe in prison, within the Shyre or other place where any such person or persons shalbe taken and attached, there to remaine without bayle or mayneprysle, vntyl he hath payd the same summe or summes, that such person for hym selfe, or for any other by this acte, shalbe chargeable, or ought to be charged withal, and also for the fees of euery such arest, to him or them that shall execute suche precept. xx.d. And that euery officer vnto whom suche precept shal be directed, doo his true diligence, and execute the same vpon euery person so being indebted, vpon payne to forfayte to the Queenes Maiestie for euery default in th at behalfe. xx.s. And that no keeper

per of any Gayle, from his Gayle ſuffer any ſuche perſon to goe at large by lettyng to bayle, or otherwyſe to depart out of his pryſon, before he haue payde his ſaide debt, and the ſaide .xx.d. for the ſaide arreſt, vppon payne to forfeyte to the Queenes Maieſtie .xl.s. and the ſame Gayler to paye vnto the Queenes Maieſtie the double value, aſwel of the rate which the ſayde perſon ſo impriſoned was tared at, as of the ſayde .xx.d. for the fees. And lyke proceſſe and remedie, in like ſourme ſhalbe graunted by the ſaid Commiſſioners, or as many of them as by the ſaide Commiſſion ſhalbe therevnto appoynted, at like information of euery perſon or perſons, beyng charged with any ſumme of money for any other perſon or perſons, by reaſon of the ſayde Subſidie, and not thereof payde, but wylfully withdrawen, ne the ſame leuiable within the limittes where ſuch perſons were therevnto tared. And yf the ſumme or ſummes, beyng behynde vnpayde by any perſon or perſons, as is aforeſaide, be leuied and geathered by force of the ſayde proceſſe to be made by the ſame Commiſſioners: or yf in default or for lacke of payment therof, the perſon or perſons ſo owing the ſaid ſumme or ſummes of money, by proceſſe of the ſame Commiſſioners to be made, as is aforeſayd, be committed to pryſon in fourme aboueſaid: that then the ſaide Commiſſioners whiche ſhall awarde ſuche proceſſe, ſhall make certificat thereof in the ſayde Exchequer, of that ſhalbe done in the premiſſes, in the Terme next folowing after ſuche ſumme or ſummes of money ſo beyng behind ſhalbe leuied and geathered, or ſuch perſon or perſons for non payment of the ſame committed to pryſon.

And yf it happen any of the ſayde Collectours to be aſſigned, or any Maiors, Shyriffes, Stewardes, Conſtables, the Hedborow, Burſholder, Baylyffe, or any other officer or miniſter, or other whatſoeuer perſon or perſons, to diſobey the ſayde Commiſſioners, or any of them, in the reaſonable requeſt to them made by the ſayde commiſſioners, for execution of the ſayde commiſſion: or yf any of the officers or other perſons doo refuſe that to them ſhall apparteyne and belong to doo, by reaſon of any precept to hym or them to be directed, of anye reaſonable commaundement, inſtaunce, or requeſt, touchyng the premiſſes, or other default in any appearaunce, or collection to make: or yf any perſon beyng ſuſpect or not to be indifferently tared, as is aforeſayde, do refuſe to be examined, according to the tenour of this act, before the ſayde Commiſſioners, or as many of them as ſhalbe therevnto aſſigned, as is aforeſayde, or wyl not appeare before the ſame Commiſſioners, vppon warnyng to hym made, or els make reſiſtaunce or recous, vppon any diſtreſſe vppon hym to be taken for any parcel of the ſaide

Subsidie, or commit any misbehauiour in any maner of wise contrary to this acte, or commit any wylfull omission, or other whatsoeuer wilfull not dooing, or misdooing, contrary to the tenour of this act or graunt: the same Commissioners, and euery number of them aboue remembred, or two of them at the least, vpon probable knowledge of any suche misdemeanours had, by information, or examination, shal and may set vppon euerye suche offendour, for euery suche offence, in name of a fyne by the same offendour to bee forfeyted, fourtye shyllinges, or vnder, by the discretion of the same Commissioners.

And further the same Commissioners, and euerye number of them, or two of them at the leaste, shall haue aucthoritie by this present acte, to punishe euery suche offendour by imprisonment, there to remayne, and to be delyuered at theyr discretion, as shall seeme to them conuenient: the sayd fines, yf any suche be, to be certified by the saide Commissioners that so assessed the same, into the Queenes Maiesties sayde Exchequer, there to be leuied and payde by the Collectours of that parties for the sayde subsidie, returned into the sayde Exchequer, to be therewith charged with the payment of the sayde Subsidie, in any suche maner, as yf the sayde fynes had been set and taxed vpon the saide offendours for the said Subsidie.

It is also enacted by the sayde aucthoritie of this present Parliament, that euerye of the sayde hyghe Collectours, whiche shall accompte for anye parte of the sayde Subsidie in the sayde Exchequer, vppon theyr seuerall accomptes to be yeelded, shalbe alowed at euery of the sayde paymentes of the sayde Subsidie, for euerye poumde limitted to his collection, whereof any suche Collectour shalbe charged and yeeld accompte, syxe pence, as parcell of theyr charge: that is to saye, of euerye poumde thereof for suche person as then haue had theyr particuler collection in the Townes and other places, as is aforesayde, specified in his collection, two pence. And other two pence of euery poumde thereof, euery of the sayde cheefe Collectours, or theyr accomptauntes, to reteyne to their owne vse, for theyr labour and charge in and about the premisses. And two pence of euery poumde residue to be deliuered, alowed, and payde by the sayd Collectours so being thereof alowed, to such of the Commissioners, as shal take vpon them the busines and labour, for and about the premisses: That is to saye, euerye Collectour to paye that Commissioner or Commissioners whiche had the ordering of the wytynges, of and for the sayde Subsidie where the sayde Collectour or Collectours had theyr collection, for the expences of the sayde Commissioners so taking vpon them

the

the ſayde buſineſſe and labour of their Clarkes wrytyng the ſayde preceptes and extractes for the ſayde collections, the ſame laſte two pence of euery pounde to be diuided amongeſt the ſame Commiſſioners, hauyng regard to theyr labour and buſineſſe, taken by them and theyr ſayde Clarkes in and about the premiſſes. For the whiche parte to the ſayde Commiſſioners attaynyng, the ſayde Commiſſioners. vi. v. iiii. iii. or two, or as many of them as ſhalbe therevnto appoynted by the Queenes Maieſties commiſſion, and euery of them, ioyntly and ſeuerallye for his and theyr ſayde parte, may haue his remedie agaynſt the ſayde Collectour, or Collectours, whiche thereof been and myght haue been alowed, by action of debt, in whiche the defendaunt ſhall not wage his lawe, neyther protection, neyther iniunction, or eſſoygne, ſhalbe alowed: and that no perſon nowe being of the number of the companye of this preſent Parliament, or anye Commiſſioner, ſhalbe named or aſſigned to be anye Collectour or Subcollectour, or preſenter of the ſayde Subſidie, or anye parte thereof, nor no commiſſioners ſhalbe compelled to make any preſentment or certificat, other then in the Queenes Maieſties ſayde Exchequer, of, for, or concernyng the ſayde Subſidie, or any parte thereof. And lykewyſe that no other perſon that ſhalbe named or aſſigned to be Commiſſioners in any place, to and for the execution of this acte of Subſidie, be, or ſhalbe aſſigned, or named head Collectours, of anye of the paymentes of the ſayde Subſidie, neyther of anye parte thereof. And that euery ſuche perſon or perſons whiche ſhalbe named and appoynted, as is aforeſayde, to be head Collectours, in and for the fyrſte payment of this Subſidie, ſhall not be compelled to be Collectour for the ſeconde payment of the ſayde Subſidie, or for any part thereof. And the ſayde Collectours whiche ſhalbe aſſigned for the collection of the ſayd Subſidie, or for any parte thereof, and euery of them, be, and ſhalbe acquitted and diſcharged of all maner of fees, rewardes, and of euery other charges in the Queenes Maieſties Exchequer, or elſwhere, of them or any of them, by reaſon of that Collection, payment, or accomptes, or any thyng concerning the ſame to be aſked. And that if any perſon receyue or take any fees, rewardes, or pleaſures of any ſuche accomptaunt: that then he ſhall forfeyte to the Queenes Maieſtie, for euerye peny or value of euery peny ſo taken, fyue ſhyllynges, and ſuffer impriſonment at the Queenes Maieſties pleaſure. And after the taxyng and aſſeſſyng of the ſayde Subſidies (as is aforeſayde) hadde or made, and the ſayde

extractes therof in parchment, vnto the Collectour in maner and fourme before rehearsed, deliuered, the sayde Commissioners whiche shal take vpon them the execution of this acte, within the limittes of theyr Commission, by theyr agreementes, shall haue meetyng togeather, at whiche meetyng, euery of the sayde Commissioners whiche then shall haue taken vppon them the execution of anye parte of the sayde Commission, shal by hym selfe, or by his sufficient deputie, truely certifie, and bring forth vnto the said Commissioners, named in the sayde Commission, the certificate and presentment made before him and such other Commissioners as were limitted with hym in one lymit, so that the same certificate may be accompted and cast with the other certificates of the other limittes within the same Commission: and then the sayde Commissioners, and euery number of them, vnto two at the least, as is aforesayde, yf any be in lyfe, or theyr executours, or administratours of theyr goodes yf they then be dead, shall ioyntlye and seuerally, as they were diuided within theyr limittes, vnder their seales, by theyr discretions, make one or seuerall writynges indented, conteyning in it as wel the names of the sayd Collectours, by the Commissioners for suche collection and acomptes in the Exchequer, and payment in the same receypt, deputed and assigned, as the grosse and seuerall summes written vnto euery suche Collectours, to receyue the sayde Subsidie. And also all fynes, amerciamentes, and other forfeytures, yf anye suche by reason of this act happen to be within the precinct and limit of theyr Commission, to be certified into the Queenes Maiesties sayde Exchequer by the sayde Commissioners: In whiche writyng or writinges indented, so to be certified, shalbe playnely declared and expressed the whole and entyre summe or summes of the sayde Subsidie, seuerally limitted to the collection of the sayde Collectours, seuerally deputed and assigned to the collection of the sayde summes, so that none of the sayde Collectours so certified in the sayde Exchequer, shalbe compelled there to accompt, or to bee charged, but onely to and for the summe limitted to his collection, and not to or for any summe limitted to the collection of his fellowe, but euery of them shalbe seuerally charged for theyr part lymitted to theyr collection. And yf the sayde Commissioners ioyned in one commission, among them selues in that matter can not agree, or if any of them be not ready, or refuse to make certificate with other of the same Commissioners: that then the same Commissioners, may make seuerall Indentures in fourme aforesayde,

of

of their ſeuerall limits or ſeparations of collectours within the limits of their commiſſion, vppon and in the Hundreds, Wardes, Wapentakes, Lathes, Rapes, or ſuche other lyke diuiſions, within their ſayde ſeuerall limits of their commiſſion, as the places there ſhall require to be ſeuered and diuided, and as to the ſame commiſſioners ſhall ſeeme good, to make diuiſions of their limits or collections for the ſeuerall charges of the ſame collectours, ſo that alway one collectour ſhalbe charged and accompt for his parte to hym to be lymytted, onely by hym ſelfe, and not for anye ſumme lymytted to the parte of any of his felowes, and the charges of euery of the collectoures to be ſet and certified ſeuerally vpon them. And euery ſuche collectour, vppon his accompt and payment of the ſumme of money limitted within his collection, to be ſeuerally by him ſelfe acquited and diſcharged in the ſayde Exchequer, without paying any maner fees or rewardes to anye perſon or perſons for the ſame, vppon the payne and penaltie laſt aboueſayde, and not to be charged for any portion of anye other collectour. And yf any commiſſioner after he hath taken certificate of them, that as is aforeſayde, ſhall before any ſuche commiſſioner be examined, and the ſummes rated and ſet, and the bookes and writinges thereof being in his handes, or yf any collectour or other perſon, charged with any receypte of anye parte of the ſayd ſubſidie, or any other perſon, tared or otherwyſe by this acte charged with and for any parcell of the ſayde ſubſidie, or with any other ſummes, fine, amerciament, penaltie, or other forfayture, happen to dye before the commiſſioner, collectour, or other whatſoeuer perſon or perſons, haue executed, accompliſhed, ſatiſfied, or ſufficiently diſcharged that whiche to euery ſuche perſon ſhall apparteyne or belong to doo, accordyng to this acte: then the executours and heirs of euery ſuch perſon and al other ſeaſed of any landes or tenementes, that any ſuch perſon beyng charged by this acte, and deceaſſyng before he be diſcharged thereof, or any other to his vſe onely had of eſtate of inheritaunce at the tyme that any ſuche perſon was named commiſſioner, collectour, or otherwyſe charged with and for any maner thing to be doone, ſatiſfied or payde, by reaſon of this acte. And all thoſe that haue in their poſſeſſions or handes any goodes, cattels, leaſſes, or other thing that were to anye ſuche perſon of perſons at the tyme of his death, or anye landes or tenementes that were the ſame perſons at the tyme he was (as is aforeſayde) charged by

by this acte, shalbe by the same compelled and charged to doo, and accomplish to do, in euery case as the same person so being charged should haue done, and might haue ben compelled to doo, yf he had ben in playne lyfe, after suche rate of the landes and goodes of the sayde commissioner or collectour, as the partie shall haue in his hand. And yf the saide Commissioners for causes reasonable them mouyng, shal thynke it not conuenient to ioyne in one certificate, as is aforesayde, then the sayde person or persons that shall fyrst ioyne togeather, or he that shall fyrst certifie the sayde wryting indented, as is aforesayde, shal certifie all the names of the Commissioners of that commission wherevpon suche wrytinges shalbe there then to be certified, with diuision of the Hundredes, Wapentakes, Wardes, Tythynges, or other places, to, and among suche Commissioners of the same Commission, with the names of the same commissioners where such separations and diuisions shalbe, with the grosse summes of money, as well of, and for the sayde subsidie, tayed, or set, of or within the sayde Hundredes, Wardes, Wapentakes, or other places to him or them diuided or assigned, that shal so certifie the sayd first wryting, as of the fines, amerciamentes, penalties, or other forfeytures, yf any happen to be within the same limittes, whereof the same writinges shalbe certified, and after suche writing indended, which, as is aforesaid, shalbe certified, and not conteyne in it the whole and full summes, sette and tayed within the limittes of the same commission, the other Commissioners of the same, before the day of payment of the said subsidie, shal certifie into the sayd Exchequer by their writing or writinges indented, to be made as is aforesayd, the grosse and seueral summes, set and tayed within the places to them limitted for the sayd Subsidie, and other fines, amerciamentes, penalties and forfeytures, with the names of the Hundredes, Wardes, Wapentakes, and other places to them assigned: or els by their sayd writinges indented, to certifie at the same place, before the same day of payment, suche reasonable causes for their excuses, why they may not make suche certificate of and for the sayd subsidie, fines, amerciamentes, and other forfeytures growyng, or set, by reason of the causes of their lettes, or of their none certifying, as is aforesayd: or els in default thereof, processe to be made out of the Queenes Maiesties sayde Exchequer agaynst the sayde Commissioners, and euery of them, not making certificate, as is aforesayde, by the discretion of the Treasourer, or Barons of the sayd Exchequer.

Prouided

Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted by the auchoritie afore-
sayde, that the inhabitauntes of the Parishe of Saint Martin,
called Stampforde Baron, in the Suburbes of the Borough and
Towne of Stampforde, in the South part of the water there, cal-
led Welland, which hereafter shalbe contributorie to the payment
of this present Subsidie graunted to the Queenes Maiestie, her
heyres, and successours: shalbe assessed, rated, and tared for this
tyme, by such Commissioners which shalbe appoynted for the tar-
ing, ratyng, and sessyng of such Subsidie or tare within the coun-
tie of Lincolne, and shalbe for this time contributorie, and pay the
said Subsidie to the Collectour or Collectours which shalbe assig-
ned and appoynted for the leuying & geathering of the same, with
the Aldermen and Burgesses of the sayde Borough and Towne of
Stampforde.

Prouided alwayes, and be it further enacted by the auchoritie
aforesayde, that all and euery person & persons hauing manours,
landes, tenementes, and other hereditamentes, chargeable to the
payment of the Subsidie graunted to the Queenes Maiestie by
this acte, and also hauing spirituall possessions chargeable to her
sayd Maiestie, by the graunt made of the Cleargie of this Realme
in their Conuocation, and ouer this, hauing substaunce in goodes
and cattelles chargeable by this sayd acte: that then yf any of the
sayd person or persons be hereafter charged, assessed, and tared for
the sayde manours, landes, and tenementes, and spirituall posses-
sions, and also assessed, charged, and tared for his or their goodes,
and cattelles: that then he or they shalbe onely charged by vertue
of this acte for his and their sayde manours, landes, tenementes,
hereditamentes, and spirituall possessions, or onely for his sayde
goodes and cattelles, the best thereof to be taken for the Queenes
Maiestie, and not be charged for both, or double charged for any
of them: any thyng in this acte conteyned to the contrary, in any
wyse notwithstanding.

Prouided alwayes, that this graunt of Subsidie, nor any thing
therein conteyned, in any wyse extende to charge the inhabitaun-
tes or dwellers in Irelande, Jerneley, and Garneley, or anye of
them, of, for, or concernyng any manours, landes, tenementes,
or other possessions, goodes, cattelles, or other moueable sub-
staunce, whyche the sayde inhabitauntes or dwellers, or any other
to their vse, haue within Irelande, Jerneley, and Garneley, or
in any of them, or of, for, or concernyng any fees, or wages whyche
any of the sayde inhabitauntes or dwellers haue of the Queenes
Maiestie, for their attendaunce and dooyng seruice to our Soue-
raigne Ladye in Irelande, Jerneley, and Garneley, or in anye
of

Cap. 27.

of them: any thyng in this present acte to the contrarye in any wyse, notwithstanding.

Prouided also, that this present act of Subsidie, ne any thyng therein conteyned, extende to any of the Englishe inhabitauntes or resiauntes in any of the Counties of Northumberlande, Cumberlande, Westmerlande, the Towne of Barwicke, the Towne of Newcastle vppon Tyne, and the Bysshoprycke of Durham, nor to any of them, of, for, or concerning any manours, landes, tenementes, or other possessions, goodes, cattelles, or other moueable substaunce, whiche the same inhabitauntes or dwellers, or anye other to their vse, haue within the sayd Counties of Northumberlande, Cumberlande, Westmerlande, or the Towne of Barwicke, the Towne of Newcastle vpon Tyne, or the Bysshoprycke of Durham, or any of them, or of, for, or concernyng any fees, or wages, whiche any of the sayde inhabitauntes or dwellers haue of the Queenes Maiestie for their attendaunce and doing seruice to the Queenes Maiestie, for or within the sayd Counties of Northumberlande, Cumberlande, Westmerlande, the Towne of Barwicke, the Towne of Newcastle vpon Tyne, & the Bysshoprycke of Durham, or any of them, to or for the sayd taxing, leuying, geathering, or payment: but that the Englishe inhabitauntes and resiauntes, and euery of them, of the sayde Countries, Bysshoprycke, and Townes, and euery of them, shalbe of and from the sayde Subsidie, and euery parcell thereof, for their manours, landes, tenementes, fees, wages, goodes, and cattelles, lying and being in the sayde Countries, Townes, and Bysshoprycke, or any of them, vtterly acquitted and discharged: any thyng in this present acte before rehearsed to the contrary, notwithstanding.

Prouided also, that all letters patentes graunted by the Queenes Maiestie, or any of her most noble progenitours, to any Cities, Boroughes, or Townes within this realme, of any maner of liberties, priuiledges, or exemptions, from the burthen and charge of any suche grauntes of subsidies, whiche be at this present tyme in force and bayleable: shall remayne good and effectuall to the sayde Cities, Boroughes, and townes hereafter, according to the purportes thereof, though the inhabitauntes of the same shal vppon the great and waightie consyderation of the graunt aboue sayd, be for this graunt charged, and contributorie, in lyke manner, fourme, and sorte, as other Cities, Boroughes, and Townes which be not in any wyse priuiledged, but be by this acte charged.

Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that no Orphant, or Infant, within the age of xxi. yeeres, borne within any of the Queenes Maiesties dominions, shall be charged

charged to any payment of this ſubſidie for his or her goodes and cattelles, to him or her leaft or bequeathed: any thing in this acte conteyned to the contrary, notwithſtanding.

Prouided alſo, that this act, nor any thing therin conteined, ſhal not extend to the goodes or landes of any Colledge, Hal, or Hoſtel, within the Vniuerſities of Oxforde and Cambridge, or any of them, or to the goodes or landes of the Colledge of Wynton, founded by Byſhoppe Wickham, or to the goodes or landes of the Colledge of Eaton next Windſor, or to the landes, tenementes, or reuenues onely aſſigned or appoynted for the ſuſtentation and lyuyng of the poore Knyghtes, founded in the Caſtle or Colledge of Windſor, by our late Soueraigne Lord king Henry the eight, or to any of the goodes or cattelles of the ſaid Knightes, or any of them, or to the goodes or landes of any common free Grammer ſchoole, within the Realme of Englande or Wales, or to the goodes of any reader, ſchoole maiſter, or ſcholler, or any graduate reſiaunt remayning for ſtudye, without fraude or couin, within any of the ſayde Vniuerſities and Colledges, or Townes of Cambridge and Oxforde, or ſuburbes of the ſame, or any of them, or to any their ſeruauntes dayly attendaunt vpon any of them, nor to the goodes of any officer, miniſter, almes man, or ſeruauntes belonging to any of the ſayd Vniuerſities, Colledges, Halles, or Hoſtelles, and dwelling and reſiaunt within the ſayd Vniuerſities, or eyther of them, or within eyther of the ſayd Townes of Cambridge and Oxforde, or Suburbes of the ſame, without fraude or couine: nor to the goodes and landes of any Hoſpital, Meaſondue, or Spittlehouſe, prepared and vſed for the ſuſtentation and releefe of poore people: any thing in this acte conteyned to the contrary, in any wyſe notwithſtandyng.

Prouided alſo, that the ſayd graunt of Subſidie, or any thyng therein conteyned, doo not in any wyſe extende or be preiudicial or hurtfull to the inhabitauntes or reſiauntes at this preſent tyme within the fiue Portes corporate, or to any of their members incorporate or vnited to the ſame fyue Portes, or to any of the ſame fiue Portes, of or for any part or parcel of the ſayd ſummes graunted in this Parliament, of the ſayd inhabitauntes nowe reſiaunt, or any of them, to be taxed, ſet, aſſeſſed, leuied, or payde: but the ſayd inhabitauntes and reſiauntes in the ſayd fyue Portes, and theyr members be, and ſhalbe of and from the ſaid graunt and payment of the ſayd Subſidie, during their reſiauncie there, and no longer, clearely acquited and diſcharged: any matter or whatſoeuer thing in this preſent acte had or made to the contrary, notwithſtanding.

Prouided

Cap. 27.

Prouided also, and be it enacted, that forasmuche as the inhabi-
taunces and dwellers within the Counties of Penbrooke, Car-
marthen, Cardigan, Brecknocke, Glamorgan, Radnor, Mongo-
merie, Denbigh, Flint, Merioneth, Angleſey, and Carnaruan, be
at this preſent tyme charged and chargeable with the paymentes
of diuers and ſeueral Subſidies, lately graunted to the Queenes
hyghneſſe, and yet vnpayde: Be it therefore ordeyned, and enac-
ted by the auctheritie aforeſayde, that this acte of Subſidie, or any
thyng therein conteyned, ſhall not extende to charge any of the in-
habitaunces and dwellers within any of the ſayde Counties of
Penbrooke, Carmarthen, Cardigan, Brecknocke, Glamorgan,
Radnor, Mongomerie, Denbigh, Flint, Merioneth, Angleſey,
& Carnaruan, with this preſent ſubſidie, or any of the paymentes
thereof graunted by this acte, vntyll the laſt day for them appoyn-
ted for the payment of the laſt Subſidie graunted to the Queenes
Maieſtie be fully expired. And that then the fyrſt payment of the
ſayde ſubſidie graunted by this preſent acte, ſhalbe by them made
at the receipt of the Queenes Exchequer, at or before the firſt day
of Nouember next following, after the ſayd laſt day appoynted for
the payment of the laſt ſubſidie: and the ſeconde payment of this
ſubſidie, to be made at the ſayde receipt of the Exchequer, before
the firſt day of June then next following.

Prouided alſo, that the ſayde graunt of Subſidie, and two fyf-
teenes and Tenthes, doo not in any manner of wyſe extende or be
preiudiciall or hurtfull to the inhabitaunces and reſiaunces at
this preſent tyme within the liberties of Romney marſhe, of, or
for any part of the ſayde ſummes graunted in this preſent Parlia-
ment, of the ſayd inhabitaunces nowe reſiaunces, or any of them,
to be taxed, ſet, aſſeſſed, leuied, or payde, but that the ſayde inhabi-
taunces and nowe reſiaunces of Romney marſhe aforeſayde, and
euery of them, be, and ſhalbe of and from the ſayde graunt and
payment of the ſayd Subſidie and fyfteenes and tenthes, durying
their reſiaunce there, and not longer, acquitted and diſcharged:
any matter or whatſoeuer thing in this preſent acte made or had
to the contrary, notwithſtanding.

God ſaue the Queene.

Reginæ Elizabethe. Cap.28.

An acte of the Queenes

Maieſties moſt gratious generall and free pardon.

Chapter.xxviii.

THE Queenes moſt excellent Maieſtie, well vnderſtandyng the great good wyl & fayth-ful hartes of al her louing and obedient ſub-iectes towardes her highneſſe, aſwel for the good gouernaunce, as alſo for the defence of this her Realme at al tymes: and nowe per-ceyuing that the ſame her louing ſubiectes, haue many waies fallen into the daunger of diuers forfaytures, & penalties of the lawes and ſtatutes of this Realme, hath therefore thought it conuenient to extend her mercy & clemencie towardes her ſaid obedient ſubiectes, with her liberal & free pardon: and thereby to diſcharge ſome part of ſuch great paynes, penal-ties, and forfaytures, wherewith her ſaid ſubiectes ſtand now burde-ned and charged, truſting aſſuredly, that from henceforth her ſayd lo-uing ſubiectes wyl continue in al good obedience, and faythfulneſſe to-wardes her Maieſtie, and hereafter ſo to obey the good lawes and ſta-tutes of this Realme, as to them of ryght and duetie appartayneth.

And therefore her Maieſtie is wel pleaſed and contented, that it be enacted by thauctoritie of this preſent parliament, in maner & fourme folowing: that is to ſay, That al and euery her ſaid ſubiectes, aſwel ſpi-ritual as temporal, of this her highneſſe realme of Engla̅d, Wales, the Iſles of Jerneley and Garneley, & the towne of Barwicke, the heyres, ſucceſſours, executours, and adminiſtratours of them, & euery of them, and al & ſinguler bodies in any maner of wyſe corporate, Cities, Bo-roughes, Shires, Ridinges, Hundredes, Lathes, Rapes, wapentakes, Townes, Villages, Hamlettes, and Tithinges, and euery of them, and the ſucceſſour & ſucceſſours of euery of the̅, ſhalbe by auctoritie of this preſent parliament acquited, pardoned, releaſed, & diſcharged, againſt the Queenes Maieſtie, her heyres, & ſucceſſours, & euery of them, of all maner of treaſons, felonies, robberies, offences, contemptes, alienati-ons without licence, treſpalles, intruſions, entrees, wronges, deceiptes miſdemeanours, forfaitures, penalties, & ſummes of mony, paynes of death, paynes corporal & pecuniarie, & generally of al other thinges, cauſes, quarrels, ſuites, iudgementes, & executions, in this preſent acte hereafter not excepted nor foreprſed, which may be, or can be by her highnes in any wyſe or by any meanes pardoned, before & vnto ỹ. xiiii. day of Februarie laſt paſt, in this preſent .xiii. yeere of her moſt gratious

raigne, to euery or any of her sayd subiectes, bodyes corporate, Cities, Boroughes, Shires, Rydinges, Hundredes, Lathes, Rapes, Wapentakes, Townes, Villages, and Tythinges, or any them.

And also the Queenes highnesse is contented that it be enacted by the auctoritie of this present Parliament, that her said free pardon shalbe as good and effectual in the lawe, to euery of her sayd subiectes, bodies corporate, and other before rehearsed, in and agaynst al thinges which be not hereafter in this present act excepted and foreprised, as the same pardon should haue ben, if al offences, contemptes, forfaitures, causes, matters, suites, quarrels, iudgementes, executiõs, penalties, & al other thinges not rehearsed in this act excepted and foreprised, had ben particularly, singularly, specially, and playnely named, rehearsed, & specified, and also pardoned by proper and expresse woordes and names, in theyr kyndes, natures, and qualities, by woordes & termes thereunto requisite to haue ben put in, and expressed in this present act of free pardon. And that her sayd subiectes, nor any of them, nor the heires, executors, or administratours of any of them, or of the said bodies corporate, and others before named and rehearsed, nor any of them, be or shalbe sued, vexed, or inquieted, in their bodies, goods, chattels, lands or tenements, for any maner of matter, cause, contempt, misdemeanour, forfaiture, trespalle, offence, or any other thing suffered, done, or committed, before the said. xiiii. day of Februarye, agaynst her highnesse, her crowne, dignitie, prerogative, lawes or statutes: but only for such matters, causes, and offences, as be playnely rehearsed in the exceptions of this present act hereafter mentioned, & for none other: any statute or statutes, lawes, customes, or vsages heretofore had, made, or vsed to the contrary in any wyse, notwithstandyng.

And the Queenes highnesse of her bounteous liberalitie, by auctoritie of this present parliament graunteth, and freely geueth to euery of her saide subiectes, and to euery of the sayde bodyes corporate, and other before rehearsed, & euery of them, al goodes, cattels, debtes, fines, issues, profites, amerciamentes, forfaytures, & summes of money, by any of them forfayted, which to her highnelle do or should belong or appertayne, by reason of any offence, contempt, trespalle, intree, misdemeanour, matter, cause, or quarrel, suffered, done, or committed by thē, or any of them, before the sayd fourtienth day of Februarie, which be not hereafter in this present act plainely foreprised & excepted. And that al and euery the Queenes sayde subiectes, and al and singuler bodyes corporate, & other before rehearsed, may by hym or them seife, or by his or their deputie or deputies, or by his or their atturney or atturneys, according to the lawes of this realme, plead & minister this present act of free pardon for his or their discharge, of & for euery thing that is by vertue of this presēt act pardoned, discharged, geuē, or graūted, without any fee, or other thing in any wise paying to any persō or persōs for writing

or

or entrie of the iudgement, or other cauſe, concernyng ſuche plee, wry-
ting, or entrie, but onely. xvi. d. to be payde to the officer or clarke that
ſhal enter the plee, matter, or iudgement for the parties diſcharge in
that behalfe: any ſtatute, vſage, or cuſtome to the contrary, notwith-
ſtandyng.

And furthermore the Queenes highneſſe is contented & pleaſed that
it be enacted by aucthoritie of this preſent parliament, that her ſayde
free pardō, by the general wordes before rehearſed, ſhalbe deputed, dee-
med, adiudged, expounded, allowed, and taken in al maner of courtes of
her highneſſe, & eis where, as wel in the woordes and clauſes of the ex-
ceptions and forepriſes, ſpecified in this preſent act, as in al & ſinguler
other clauſes, wordes, and ſentences, mentioned and rehearſed in the
ſayde free pardon, moſt beneficially & auayleably to al and ſinguler her
ſayd ſubiectes, bodies corporate, and others before rehearſed, and to e-
uery of them, without any ambiguitie, queſtiō, or other delay whatſo-
euer it ſhalbe, to be made, pleaded, obiected, or alleaged by ꝑ Queene
our ſoueraigne Lady, her heyres, ſucceſſours, or executoures, or by her,
or any their general atturney or atturneys, or by any perſon or perſōs
for her highneſſe, or any of her heyres, ſucceſſours, or executours.

And further it is enacted by the Queene our ſoueraigne Lady, by the
auctheritie of this preſent Parliament, that if any officer, or Clarke of
any of her highneſſe courtes, cōmonly called the kings Bench, Chaun-
cerie, & commō place, or of her Exchequer, or any other officer or Clarke
of any other of her courtes within this realme, at any time after ꝑ laſt
day of this preſent ſeſſiō of parliament, make out, or write out any ma-
ner of writtes or other proceſſes, or any extreates, ſaunmons, or other
preceptes, wherby any of the ſaid ſubiectes, or any of the ſaid bodies
corporate, or other before rehearſed, or any of them, ſhalbe in any wyſe
arreſted, attached, diſtrained, ſummoned, or otherwiſe vexed, inquieted
or greeued in his or their bodies, landes, tenementes, goods, or cattels,
or in any of them, for, or becauſe of any maner of thing pardoned or diſ-
charged by vertue of this act of free pardō: if any ſhiriffe, or excheatour,
or any of their deputie or deputies, or any Bayliffe, or other officer, by
colour of his or their office, or other wayes, after the ſayde laſt day of
this preſent ſeſſion of parliament, do leuie, receyue, take, or withholde
any thyng pardoned or diſcharged by this acte: that then euery ſuche
perſō ſo offendyng, & thereof lawfully condemned, ſhal yeeld & pay for
recompēce thereof to the partie ſo greeued or offended, treble damages,
beſides al coſtes of the ſuites, & ſhal alſo forfayte & loſe to the Queenes
Maieſtie for euery ſuch default. x. li. And neuertheleſſe, al and ſinguler
ſuch writtes, proceſſes, extreates, & preceptes, ſo to be made for or vpon
any maner of thing pardoned or diſcharged by this preſent act of free
pardon, ſhalbe vtterly voyde and of none effect.

Except and alwayes forepriſed out of this general & free pardon, all
and al maner of high treaſons, cōmitted or done by any perſon or per-
ſons by any ouert dede or act, againſt the Queenes moſt royal perſon,

and al conſpyracies and confederacies, trayterouſly had, committed, or done by any perſon or perſons againſt the Queenes Maieſties perſō.

And alſo excepted al and al maner of treaſons committed or done by any perſon or perſons in the parties beyonde the ſeas, or in any other place out of the Queenes dominions: and al ſuites, punyſhmentes, executions, paynes of death, forfeytures, and penalties, for or by reaſon or occation of any of the treaſons and offences before excepted.

And alſo excepted and forepriſed out of this general and free pardon, al and euery piracie and robberie done vpon the ſeas.

And alſo excepted out of this general & free pardon', al maner of voluntary murders, petie treaſons, and wilful poiſonynges, done by any perſon or perſons, & al and euery the acceſſaries to the ſame offences, or any of them, before the ſayd offences committed, & al & euery robbery done vpon or to any perſon or perſons in any dwelling houſe or houſes in the day time, or in ỹ night time: & al robberies done vpon or to any man or womans perſon in the high way, or els where: & al & ſinguler acceſſaries of or to any ſuch robberie, before the ſaid robberie cōmitted.

And alſo excepted al Rapes and carnal rauiſhmentes of women, & al wilful eſcapes, aswel of traytours & felōs, as alſo of clarkes attainted.

And alſo excepted out of this general and free pardō, al perſons now attayned or outlawed, of or for any treaſon, petie treaſon, murder, wilful poyſonyng, or robberie.

And alſo excepted al & euery maner of taking from the Queenes maieſtie of any goods, or cattels, or ỹ iſſues, rentes, reuenues, or profites of any manours, lādes, tenementes, or hereditamentes, of any traytour, murderer, felon, clarke, or clarks, being perſons attainted, outlawed, or fugitiues, or of any of them: and alſo al goodes & cattels forfaited to the queenes maieſtie, by reaſō of any treaſō or felony heretofore cōmitted.

And alſo accepted out of this pardō, al maner of intruſiōs, had, made, or done, by any perſon or perſons, in or vpon any the manours, lādes, tenemēts, or other hereditaments, of our ſoueraigne Lady ỹ Queene, and the taking of any of the rentes, iſſues, and profites of the ſame manours, landes, or tenementes, of our ſayd Soueraigne Lady: and alſo al ſuites, and impetitions for the ſame.

And alſo excepted out of this pardon, al waſtes committed or done in any of the Queenes wardes lādes, or in the wardes lāds of any of the Queenes committes: and alſo al & euery fine and fines for the ſingle and double value of the mariage or mariages of al & euery the Queenes wardes, at any time growing to the Queenes Maieſtie, or any her noble progenitours.

And alſo excepted out of this general and free pardon, al rauiſhments and wrongful taking or withholding of any of the Queenes wardes, or wardes lands, at any time commen or growen to the Queenes hādes, or that by reaſon of any ward ought to come or be to the Queenes Maieſtie, and that yet is not diſcharged.

Prouided alwayes, & be it enacted by the aucthoritie of this preſent parliament,

Parliament, that al & euery person and persons, which haue tendred or ought to sue liuerie out of our said Soueraigne Lady the Queenes handes, of or for any manours, lãdes, tenementes, or hereditamentes, whatsoeuer they be, shal sue his or their liuerie & liueries out of our said soueraigne Lady the Queenes hands, of his & their manors, lãds, tenementes, and hereditaments, in like maner and fourme as they & euery of them should or ought to haue done, if this act had neuer ben had ne made: any article, thing or thinges in this prelẽt act of general & free pardon comprised & specified to the contrary, notwithstanding.

And also excepted and forprised out of this general and free pardon, al such persons as the last day of this present sessiõ of this present parliament, be in prison within the Towre of London, or in the prison of the Marshalsey, or in the Fleete, and al persons put to execution before the sayd last day.

And also excepted out of this general and free pardon, al & euery such person & persons, which sithens the beginning of the Queenes maiesties raigne, haue fled out of this realme of England, or any other the Queenes dominions, for any offence of high treason, petie treason, or misprision of treason.

And also excepte all such persons as be fled & gone out of this realme, contrary to the lawes & statutes of this Realme, without ẏ Queenes maiesties licence: & also al such persons as haue obteined & had licence to depart ẏ realme for a certaine time, & now do abide out the realme, without any lawful excuse, after the time of their licence expired.

And also excepted out of this free pardon, al & euery such person and persons, as before the said .xiiii. day of Februarie haue ben committed to the custodie & safe keeping of any other person or persons out of any ordinarie prison, by the Queenes maiesties expresse order & commaundement, & which the last day of this present session of this parliament be remaynyng and continuing in such custodie and keeping.

And also excepted out of this pardon, al & euery concealements, and wrongful deteynemẽtes of any custome or subsidie due to the Queenes maiestie, & al accomptes & suites to be had, made, or done for the same.

And also excepted al and singuler accomptes, of al and euery Collectour and Collectours of any Subsidie, Fiftiene, Beneuolence, Mise, Loane, or Contribution, & al accomptes of euery other person whatsoeuer that ought to be accomptaunt to the Queenes highnesse, or to her most noble father king Henry theight, or to king Edward ẏ sixth, or Queene Marie, or to any of them, & the heyres, executours, and administratours of euery such person that ought to accompt for al things touching only the same accompt: and al and singuler arrerages of accomptes, and al vntrue accomptes, & al impetitions, suites, demaundes, & executions, which can or may be had of or for any accompt, or accomptes, or any arrerages of the same.

And also except al inclosures & decayes of houses of husbandry, & the conuerting of any land from tillage to pasture, made, done, cõmitted,

or

or permitted contrary to the fourme & effect of any statute or statutes heretofore made.

And also excepted & forprised out of this free pardon, al tilles, fines, and amerciamentes, affered, taxed, set, extreated, or entred, severally or particularly, touchyng or concernyng any person or persons.

And also excepted and forprised out of this free pardon, al and al maner of deceites and offences of al and singuler moniers, and other officers, minters, or woorkemen, of or in any of the Queenes Maiesties myntes within this Realme, or any other her dominions, and al impetitions and punyshmentes for the same.

And also excepted al titles & actions of Quare impedit, and al homages, releese & releeses, rentes services, remes charges, rentes seckes, & the arrerages of the same, not done or paid to the Queenes highnesse.

And also excepted all summes of money graunted to the Queenes maiestie, or to any her noble progenitours by way or meane of Subsidie, Fiftiene, Benevolence, or contributiõ, or by any of the same waies or meanes.

And also excepted out of this pardon al debtes, which were or be due to our Soueraigne Lady the Queene, or to the most noble king of famous memorie king Henry ỹ seuenth, or to king Henry ỹ eyght, kyng Edward the sixth, or to the late Queene Marie, or to any persõ or persons to any of theyr vses, by any condemnation, recognisaunce, obligation, or otherwise, other then such debtes as are due vpon any obligation or recognisaunce forfaited before the said .xiiii. day of Februarie for none appearaunce in any court, or other place, or for not keeping of the peace, or not being of good behauiour, which by this free pardon be and shalbe clearely pardoned and discharged.

And also excepted and forprised out of this pardon al & singuler penalties, forfaitures, and summes of mony, being due or accrewed to our soueraigne Lady the Queene, by reason of any statute or statutes: which forfaytures, penalties, and summes of mony, be conuerted into the nature of debt, by any iudgement, order, or decree, or by the agreement of the offendour or offendours.

And also except al penalties and forfaytures, wherof there is any verdict in any suite geuen or past for the Queenes Maiestie.

And also excepted al forfaytures and other penalties & profites now due to the Queenes Maiestie, by reason of any offence, contempt, or other act, had, suffered, committed, or done, contrary to any act, statute or statutes, or contrary to the common lawes of this Realme, wherof any action, byl, playnt, or information is sued, exhibit, or nowe depending in any of the Queenes Maiesties courtes, or wherof the Queenes highnesse by her byl signed, or otherwise, heretofore hath made any gift or assignement to any person or persons.

And also excepted out of this free pardõ, al offences of periurie, & subornation of witnesses: and al offences of forging or counterfeyting of any false deedes, escriptes, or writinges, and al procuryng and counselling of any such counterfeyting or forging to be had or made.

And

And alſo excepted al penalties, forfaytures, and titles of condition, accrewed or growen to the Queenes Maieſtie by reaſon of the breach or not performing of any covenaunt or condition.

And alſo excepted out of this pardon, al and every offence and offences touching or concernyng the carying, ſendyng, or conveying over the ſea, or out of this realme, of any gold, ſilver, iewels, or any coyne of golde or ſilver, contrary to the lawes or ſtatutes of this realme, vnleſſe it were or be by the Queenes licence.

And alſo except out of this pardon al great riots, at the doing whereof hath ben aboue the number of twelue perſons, and wherof there is now any byl of complaynt or ſuite depending before the Queenes maieſties counſel in the Starre chamber.

And alſo except al extortions, oppreſſions, and wrongful and compulſarie taking of any money, goodes, or cattels, of any perſon or perſons, by colour of any writ or writtes, proces, commiſſion or commiſſions.

Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted by the aucthoritie aforeſaid, that it ſhalbe lawful to al & every Clarke, and other officer of any the Queenes courtes, to award & make writtes of Capias vt legatum, at the ſuite of the partie plaintike, againſt ſuch perſons outlawed, as be pardoned by this act, to the intent to compel the defendaunt & defendauntes to make anſweare to the plaintiffe or plaintiffes, at whoſe ſuite he or they were outlawed. And that every perſon ſo outlawed, ſhal ſue a writ of Scire facias againſt the partie or parties at whoſe ſuite he or they were ſo outlawed, before this pardon in that behalfe ſhalbe alowed to hym that is outlawed.

And alſo except out of this pardon al ſuch perſons as be alredy attainted or condempned of or for any rebellion, or leuying of warre, or of or for any conſpiracie of any rebellion, or leuying of warre within this realme, or in any the queenes dominions, & al ſuch perſons as be now in pryſon, and were committed for ſuſpition of any rebellion, or conſpiracie of any rebellion.

And alſo except out of this pardon, al ſuch perſons as haue offended in any cõſpiracie in the late intended rebelliõ in ỹ countie of Northfolke. Prouided alwayes, & be it enacted by thaucthoritie aforeſaid, that no perſon, which hath offended in the late rebellion cõmitted in the Northy partes of this realme, & which haue, or at any tyme of his ſayd offence cõmitted had, in any lands, tenements, or hereditamentes, of the cleare yeerely value of v.li. or aboue, of any eſtate of inheritaunce or free hold, ſhal in any wyſe take any benefite or aduantage of this general & free pardon, vntil ſuch time as ſuch offender for his ſaid offences ſhal ſubmit hym ſelfe before the Lord preſident, or vice preſident of the queenes maieſties Counſel eſtabliſhed in the Northy partes, and three other of her Maieſties Counſel there, and then abide and ſtand to ſuche order and direction, as the ſaid Lord preſident or vice Preſident, with three

of

of the layd counſel, ſhal take with the layd offender, for the payment of ſome fine to ỹ Queenes Maieſties vſe. And yet neuertheleſſe, after euery ſuch ſubmiſſion and order ſo had and taken, then euery ſuch offender ſhall and may receyue and enioy the full force, aduantage, and benefite of this generall pardon in euery behalfe: any thing herein conteyned to the contrary thereof, notwithſtandyng.

A Table of certayne actes

paſſed, Anno, xiii, Reginæ Elizabethe, and not printed.

1 An act to make the riuer of Welland Nauigable.
2 An act to make free Denizen Peregrine Bertye borne beyond the ſeas.
3 An act for the Towne of Southampton.
4 An act for the Towne of Bzillowe.
5 An act for ỹ towne of Lostwithiel in Cornwal.
6 An act touching William Skeffingtō Eſquire.
7 An act for Mozice Rodney Eſquire.
8 An act for the reſtitution in blood of Sir Thomas Wiats children.
9 An act for the incozporation and vniting of Weymouth and Melcombe Regis in Dorſet Shire.
10 An act for the reſtitution in blood of Henry Bzereton Eſquire.
11 An act for the incozporation of both vniuerſities.
12 An act for the aſſeurance of certayne landes to the Lord Barckley, and Lady Katherin his wyfe.
13 An act touching John Tirrell Eſquire.

God ſaue the Queene.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COPY IN THE

HENRY E. HUNTINGTON LIBRARY

FOR REFERENCE ONLY. NOT FOR REPRODUCTION